九州大学学術情報リポジトリ
Kyushu University Institutional Repository

Development of Hybrid Molecular Catalysts
Tethered to Functional Groups：Applications to Fuel Production

山本，啓也
https：／／hdl．handle．net／2324／2236032

出版情報：九州大学，2018，博士（理学），課程博士
バージョン：
権利関係：

# Development of Hybrid Molecular Catalysts Tethered to Functional Groups: Applications to Fuel Production 

Keiya Yamamoto

March 2019

Department of Chemistry

Graduate School of Science

Kyushu University
Contents
General Introduction ..... 3
Chapter 1 ..... 24
$\mathbf{P t}($ II $)$-Catalyzed Photosynthesis for $\mathbf{H}_{2}$ Evolution Cycling Between Singly ..... and Triply Reduced Species
Chapter 2 ..... 54
Photocatalytic $\mathbf{H}_{2}$ Evolution Using a Ru Chromophore Tethered to Six Viologen Acceptors
Chapter 3 ..... 94
$\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ Reduction Catalyzed by a Ru Complex Having Imidazolium Moieties
Concluding Remarks. ..... 120
Appendix ..... 123
Acknowledgements ..... 174
List of Publications ..... 175
Other Publications ..... 176

## General Introduction

## Background

Before the 19th century, human societies totally depended on the annual cycle of plant photosynthesis. However, after the Industrial Revolution in the 18th and 19th centuries, energy consumption by human being significantly increased and exceeded energy supplied by natural systems. Actually, while annual energy consumption in England and Wales was 520000 MJ in the beginning of the 19th century, this value increased to 1830000 MJ in the middle of this century, where the main energy source was fossil fuels. ${ }^{[1]}$ Upon now, energy demands by people have been increasing year by year with increasing the world population and advancing the science technologies. As a result, in the beginning of 21 st century, worldwide primary energy consumption reached extraordinary value, $425 \times 10^{18} \mathrm{~J}$, where $86 \%$ of this energy was made from fossil fuels. ${ }^{[2]}$ Indeed, the modern society faces serious worldwide problems, such as shortage of natural resources, environmental pollution, and climate change, which are caused by the consumption of enormous amount of fossil fuels. In order to solve these serious problems, utilization of the alternative energies instead of fossil fuels has been intensively desired.

Solar light is considered as one of the most promising alternative energies because it is clean and renewable energy. In this context, artificial photosynthetic systems, which can directly convert the solar energy into solar fuels, have attracted much attention compared with photovoltaics, which can make electricity from solar light, since the storage of solar fuels is much easier than that of electricity. ${ }^{[2]}$ Until now, some artificial photosynthetic systems such as solar-driven water splitting (eq. 1) and solar-driven $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction (eq. 2) have been extensively studied by many researchers. ${ }^{[3,4]}$

$$
\begin{align*}
& 2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{~h} \nu} \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{H}_{2}  \tag{1}\\
& \mathrm{CO}_{2}+2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{~h} \nu} \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{CO}, \mathrm{HCOOH}, \mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{OH}, \mathrm{CH}_{4}, \text { etc. } \tag{2}
\end{align*}
$$

$\mathrm{H}_{2}$ gas can be obtained by solar-driven water splitting (eq. 1), which is utilized for fuel cells and many industrial chemical processes. On the other hand, solar-driven $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction (eq. 2) can contribute not only to make fuels, such as $\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{OH}, \mathrm{CH}_{4}$, but also to decrease $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ emission. In order to obtain solar fuels by these two reactions, water oxidation reaction (eq. 3), which can abstract electrons from water, should be incorporated with these two reactions because both $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction require electrons.

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O} \longrightarrow \mathrm{O}_{2}+4 \mathrm{H}^{+}+4 \mathrm{e}^{-} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, extensive studies have been thus far carried out to develop efficient electro- and photocatalysts not only for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production ${ }^{[5]}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction ${ }^{[6]}$ but also for water oxidation reaction. ${ }^{[7]}$

## Natural Enzymes for Water Splitting and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ Reduction

In this context, researchers have paid attention to the properties of natural enzymes to obtain important insights for achieving artificial photosynthetic systems, such as water oxidation, ${ }^{[8]} \mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution, ${ }^{[9]}$ conversion of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to $\mathrm{CO} .^{[10]}$ In active centers of these enzymes, some transition metals actually conduct catalytic reactions, however, other functional sites surrounding active sites act as important roles for high efficiencies of enzymes. For example, [ FeFe$]$-hydrogenase, which shows high activity for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution and oxidation, ${ }^{[9 a]}$ has a sophisticated catalytic active center (see Figure 1a). ${ }^{[9 a]}$ In this case, the pendant amine (see Figure 1a red circle) group is well known to serve as both a proton reservoir and donor site, and the presence of this functional group relates drastically the much high catalytic performance of [FeFe]-hydrogenase. ${ }^{[9 \mathrm{a}]}$ Moreover, a cuboidal [4Fe-4S] cluster (see Figure 1a green circle) locates very close to the $[2 \mathrm{Fe}]$ core enabling effective electron transfer to the [2Fe] core.


Figure 1. Structures of catalytic active centers of a) [FeFe]-hydrogenase and b) $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound CO-dehydrogenase. On the other hand, CO-dehydrogenase converting reversibly $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to CO also has an unique feature. ${ }^{[10]}$ In this case, protonated histidine and protonated lysine residues, which locate very close to the [ NiFe ] center, are known to form hydrogen-bonds with the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound $[\mathrm{NiFe}$ ] center (see Figure 1 b red circle), and the formation of hydrogen bonds with these functional groups effectively stabilizes the intermediate leading to achieve highly efficient reversible conversion of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to $\mathrm{CO} .{ }^{[10 \mathrm{a}]}$

## Hybrid Molecular Catalysts for Artificial Photosynthesis

In the area of artificial photosynthesis, studies on the functional groups, such as an electron relay (ER), ${ }^{[11,12]}$ a proton relay, ${ }^{[13,14]}$ and a co-catalyst, ${ }^{[15]}$ which assist the catalytic reaction driven by the molecular catalysts have been thus far carried out. On the other hand, many efforts have been thus far made to develop hybrid molecular catalysts having covalently linked functional groups aiming for achieving highly efficient catalytic reactions comparable to the natural enzymes. ${ }^{[16-20]}$ In these systems, suitable functional residues can be fixed onto suitable positions for the substrate binding sites like catalytic active sites in natural enzymes. For example, hydrogen evolving molecular catalysts having a covalently linked photosensitizing unit as a functional group have been paid attention as hybrid molecular catalysts (i.e., photo-hydrogen-evolving molecular devices; PHEMDs). ${ }^{[16 \mathrm{a}-\mathrm{e}]}$ The first example of such PHEMDs consists of the $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ (bpy $=2,2^{\prime}$-bipyridine) derivative as a photosensitizing unit and $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{bpy}) \mathrm{Cl}_{2}$ derivative as an $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution catalyst unit ([Ru-Pt] ${ }^{2+}$ in Figure 2a), and can promote $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution from water in the presence of sacrificial electron donor (SE) upon visible light irradiation(see Figure 2b). ${ }^{[16 a]}$ In this system, intramolecular electron transfer from the $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}){ }_{3}{ }^{2+}$ derivative unit to the $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{bpy}) \mathrm{Cl}_{2}$ derivative unit is considered to be trigger for photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution. Later studies revealed that $\mathrm{Pt}($ tpy $) \mathrm{Cl}^{+}$(tpy $=2,2^{\prime}: 6^{\prime}, 2^{\prime \prime}$-terpyridine) derivatives also serve as PHEMDs even though these compounds do not have a covalently linked photosensitizing unit. In these systems, $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{tpy}) \mathrm{Cl}^{+}$core can serve as both a photosensitizing unit and a catalyst unit, therefore, photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution occurs only in the presence of $\mathbf{S E}$ upon visible light irradiation. ${ }^{[166-i]}$ In the research area of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction, similar single-molecular catalytic systems have been developed by some researchers (e.g., $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{R} \mathbf{R e}]^{\mathbf{2 +}}$ in Figure 2c). ${ }^{[19 a-c]}$

On the other hand, the other example of hybrid molecular catalysts is hydrogen evolving molecular catalysts having a proton relay site. ${ }^{[16 j-1]}$ One of the most famous such hybrid molecular catalysts is a Ni complex $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution electrocatalyst having two pendant amine sites close to the Ni atom mimicking the catalytic center of $[\mathrm{FeFe}]-$ hydrogenase as mentioned above (e.g., $\left[\mathbf{N i}\left(\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathbf{N}_{2}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+}$ in Figure 2d). ${ }^{[16 \mathrm{j}]}$ Due to the presence of these functional groups at the suitable positon, this Ni complex shows extremely higher catalytic performance compared to the other molecular electrocatalysts without having pendant amine groups. Similarly, catalytic activity for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction molecular catalyst is reported to be largely enhanced by introducing the functional groups having a dissociated proton such as hydroxyl group (e.g., $\mathbf{F e}-(\mathbf{O H})_{\mathbf{s}}$ in Figure 2e), which form hydrogen bonds with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ molecule as mentioned above (see Figure 2e). ${ }^{[19 d-f]}$ These studies well demonstrate that introduction of functional groups at the suitable position is an effective method to improve the catalytic performance of the
molecular catalysts, and thus many hybrid molecular catalysts having various kinds of functional groups have been thus far synthesized to achieve efficient artificial photosynthesis.

In this context, many interesting functions have been recently reported about metal complexes introduced cationic functional moieties. ${ }^{[17,20]}$ Some studies focus on introduction of organic cationic ERs, such as methylviologen ( $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ in Figure 3a), ${ }^{[17]}$ which play important roles in the photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$-evolving system mentioned in the latter part. ${ }^{[12]}$ In these studies, it was reported that metal complexes having $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties as electron acceptor sites can intramolecularly conduct photo-driven electron transfer processes involving $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution and show some unique functions, such as multi-electron storage within single molecular architecture. ${ }^{[17]}$ On the other hand, some studies introduced organic cationic co-catalysts such as 1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium ([EMIM] ${ }^{+}$in Figure 7a), ${ }^{[20]}$ which enhance catalytic efficiency of electrocatalytic $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction catalyzed by metal electrodes. ${ }^{[15]}$ In these studies, introduction of organic cation sites results in enhancement of catalytic activity due to stabilization of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound intermediates by intramolecular interactions. ${ }^{[20]}$ In the latter parts, details of these studies are mentioned.
a)

[Ru_Pt] ${ }^{2+}$
c)

$\left[\mathrm{Ru}\right.$ _Re] ${ }^{2+}$
e)


Figure 2. a) Molecular structure of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{P} \mathbf{P t}]^{\mathbf{2 +}}$. b) The reaction scheme of photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution using PHEMDs. c) Molecular structure of [Ru_Re] ${ }^{2+}$. d) Molecular structure of $\left[\mathrm{Ni}\left(\mathbf{P}_{2} \mathbf{N}_{2}\right)_{2}\right]^{\mathbf{2 +}}$. e) Molecular structure of $\mathbf{F e}-(\mathbf{O H})_{8}$ and schematic representation for intramolecular charge interactions in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound $\mathbf{F e}-(\mathbf{O H})_{8}$. Two 2',6'-dihydroxyphenyl groups are omitted for clarity.

## Metal Complexes Linked with Methylviologen Moieties for $\mathbf{H}_{\mathbf{2}}$ evolution

Since a pioneering study on the utilization of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ (see Figure 3a) as an ER was reported by Grätzel et al. in 1978, ${ }^{[12 a]}$ various kinds of organic molecules have been thus far employed as ERs for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution reaction. ${ }^{[12]}$ For example, some $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ derivatives shown in Figure 3a have been used as ERs in a well-known photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution system consisting of $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+}$, $\mathbf{E R}$, and $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolving catalyst (Figure 3b). In this photosystem, oxidative quenching of the photoexcited $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+}$ by $\mathbf{E R}$ results in the formation of one-electron oxidized species of $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+}\left(\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{3+}\right)$ and a radical species of $\mathbf{E R}\left(\mathbf{E R}^{\bullet}\right)$. Then, $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution reaction is promoted by a catalyst in the presence of $\mathbf{E R}^{-}$, and $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\text { bpy })_{3}\right]^{3+}$ is reduced by $\mathbf{S E}$ yielding the original species $\left(\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+}\right)$. After the first report of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ by Grätzel, Amouyal et al. employed an organic ER (e.g., DQ ${ }^{2+}$ in Figure 3a) showing the first reduction potential much more negative $\left(-0.70 \mathrm{~V}\right.$ vs. NHE) compared to that of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}(-0.44 \mathrm{~V}$ vs. NHE) in above mentioned photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution system. ${ }^{[12 c, d]}$ Sakai et al. reported that catalytic rate of photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution promoted by a Co complex is drastically improved by using $\mathrm{DQ}^{2+}$ instead of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}{ }^{[21]}$ This result is reasonably understood that catalytic activity increases as increasing the driving force for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution, which is determined by the potential difference between the first reduction potential of ER and the standard water reduction potential. Recently, He , et al. reported a novel organic ER $\left(S-\mathrm{BnV}^{2+}\right.$ in Figure 3a) for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution reaction. ${\mathrm{S}-\mathrm{BnV}^{2+} \text { is reported to act as both a }}^{2}$ photosensitizer and a ER, therefore, upon visible light irradiation, $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution reaction proceeds even in the absence of a photosensitizer in a photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution system. ${ }^{[12 e]}$
a)

b)


Figure 3. a) Structures of some selected ERs. b) The reaction scheme of photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution with ERs.

On the other hand, efforts have been made to develop $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ derivatives having a covalently linked $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ unit because effective intramolecular electron transfer from the $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ unit to the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ unit is expected to improve the catalytic performance for photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution reaction (see Figure 4a). In this context, Okura, et al., synthesized a $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}){ }_{3}{ }^{2+}$ derivative having a single $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moiety $\left([\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{( b p y})_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V 1})\right]^{4+}$ in Figure 4b), and demonstrated that photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution proceeds using this compound as both a photosensitizer and an ER in the presence of SE and hydrogenase. ${ }^{[17 \mathrm{a}]}$ Sakai et al. synthesized $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ derivatives having covalently linked multiple $\mathbf{M V}^{2+}$ units (e.g., $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y}) \mathbf{2}\left(\mathbf{5}, 5^{\prime} \text { - }-\mathbf{a s p M V 4}\right)\right]^{\mathbf{1 0 +}}$ in Figure 4 b ), and demonstrated that photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution proceeds using this compound as both a photosensitizer and an ER in the presence of EDTA (ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid disodium salt) as $\mathbf{S E}$ and a Pt complex $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolving molecular catalyst. ${ }^{[17 b]}$ On the other hand, Sakai et al. also reported that $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ derivatives having covalently linked multiple $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ units (e.g., $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\prime}\right.\right.$-aspMV4) $\mathbf{3}^{26+}$ in Figure 5) show multi-electron storage behavior within a single molecule as photo-charge-separators (PCSs) in the presence of EDTA. ${ }^{[17 c, d]}$ In this system, upon visible light irradiation, consecutive multi-electron transfer from the $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ chromophore to the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ unit occurs, leading to the storage of ca. 7 electrons within a single molecule (see Figure 5). Importantly, almost all the reduced $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ radicals $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}\right.$ ) form diamagnetic $\pi$-dimers $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$. This behavior, single-pigment driven multi-electron transfer and storage, finely mimics the electron storage system in the light dependent reaction of natural photosynthesis. ${ }^{[22]}$ Furthermore, catalytic performance for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution is also evaluated using [Ru(4,4-aspMV4)3] ${ }^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}$ as both a photosensitizer and an ER in the presence of EDTA and colloidal Pt as a catalyst. ${ }^{[17 c, d]}$
a)

b)

$\left[\operatorname{Ru}(b p y)_{2}(b p y M V 1)\right]^{4+}$

$\left[\operatorname{Ru}(b p y) 2\left(5,5^{\prime}-\text { aspMV4) }\right]^{10+}\right.$
Figure 4. a) The reaction scheme of photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution using $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}){ }_{3}{ }^{2+}$ derivatives covalently linked with $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties. b) Molecular structures of $\left.\mathbf{[ R u}(\mathbf{b p y})_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V 1})\right]^{4+}$ and $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y}) \mathbf{2}\left(5,5 \text { ' }{ }^{-} \text {aspMV4) }\right]^{\mathbf{1 0 +}}\right.$.


Figure 5. Molecular structure of $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime}-\mathbf{a s p M V} 4\right) 3\right]^{26+}$ and schematic representation for photo-driven multi-electron storage leading to $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution.

On the other hand, mononuclear Pt complexes having covalently linked $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ units also show a very unique feature when they are utilized as PHEMDs. ${ }^{[17 e \mathrm{f}, \mathrm{g}]}$ For example, $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{bpy}) \mathrm{Cl}_{2}$-derivatves having covalently linked multiple $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ units (e.g., $\left[\mathbf{P t}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\mathbf{\prime}} \text {-aspMV4) Cl2 }\right]^{\mathbf{8 +}}\right.$ in Figure 6) showing the electron storage capability can promote photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution only in the presence of EDTA although structural analogue compounds showing no electron storage capability, such as $\operatorname{Pt}(\mathrm{dcbpy}) \mathrm{Cl}_{2}$ (dcpby $=$ 4, $4^{\prime}$-dicarboxy-2,2'-bipyridine), cannot promote $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution under the same conditions. ${ }^{[17 \mathrm{e}]}$ In addition, catalytic activity of $\mathrm{Pt}($ tpy $) \mathrm{Cl}$-based PHEMD is drastically enhanced by introducing the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ residue as an electron reservoir site (e.g., [ $\mathbf{P t}(\mathbf{L}-\mathbf{C 1} \mathbf{- M V 1}) \mathbf{C I}]^{4+}$ in Figure 6). ${ }^{[17 \mathrm{~g}]}$ These results clearly indicate that electron storage capability largely contributes to enhance the catalytic performance of Pt-based PHEMDs.


$\left[\right.$ Pt(L-C1-MV1)CI] ${ }^{4+}$


## Metal Complexes Linked with Organic Cations for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ Reduction

The pioneering study on organic cations as co-catalysts for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction was reported by Masel et al. in 2011. ${ }^{[15 a]}$ In the study, an imidazolium-based ionic liquid $[\mathrm{EMIM}]\left[\mathrm{BF}_{4}\right]$ (see Figure 7a) is employed as a co-catalyst for electrochemical $\quad \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction by an Ag electrode in an aqueous electrolyte solution, and is


b)


Figure 7. a) Molecular structures of ionic liquids acting as a co-catalyst for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction. b) a proposed structure of the adduct of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound fac - $\mathrm{ReCl}(\mathrm{bpy})(\mathrm{CO})_{3}$ with an $[\mathrm{EMIM}]^{+}$molecule. found to lower the overpotential for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction and to improve the selectivity for CO production versus $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production. On the other hand, the other ionic liquids, such as ammonium cations (e.g., 1-hexyl-1,4-diazabicyclo[2.2.2]octanium bis(trifluoromethane)sulfonimide: [ $\left.\mathrm{C}_{6} \mathrm{DABCO}\right][\mathrm{TFSI}]$ and tetrabutylammonium tetrafluoroborate: $\left[\mathrm{n}-\mathrm{Bu}_{4} \mathrm{~N}\right]\left[\mathrm{BF}_{4}\right]$ in Figure 7a), are also reported to enhance the catalytic activity of an Ag electrode for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction. ${ }^{[15 \mathrm{~d}]}$ The detailed mechanism of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction in the presence of these ionic liquid co-catalysts still remains unclear, however, these ionic liquid co-catalysts are considered to stabilize the one-electron-reduced species of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ (i.e., $\mathrm{CO}_{2}^{-*}$ ) at the surface of the Ag electrode. In addition to these studies, $[\mathrm{EMIM}]^{+}$has been applied for homogeneous electrocatalytic systems for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction using fac- $\operatorname{ReCl}(b p y)(\mathrm{CO})_{3} .{ }^{[15 e, f]}$ In this case, the overpotential also decreases by adding [EMIM] ${ }^{+}$into the system, clearly indicating that an ionic liquid can also serve as a co-catalyst for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction catalyzed by molecular catalysts. The role of ionic liquids in this system is considered as the stabilization $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound catalyst by hydrogen bonds during the catalytic reaction (see Figure 7b). ${ }^{[15 f]}$

Inspired by these results, some researchers made efforts to develop metal complexes covalently linked with organic co-catalysts. ${ }^{[20]}$ Savéant et al. reported that a Fe porphyrin molecular catalyst having ammonium moieties located close to the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-binding site ([Fe-TMA] $]^{4+}$ in Figure 8a) shows much lower overpotential and higher turnover frequency (TOF) for electochemical $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction into CO than those of other reported molecular catalysts. ${ }^{[20 a]}$ The enhanced catalytic performance of
[Fe-TMA] ${ }^{4+}$ is considered to be attributable to the stabilization of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound Fe species due to the interaction of negatively charged O atoms of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and positively charged N atoms of trimethyl ammonium units (see Figure 8b). On the other hand, Nippe et al. also reported that a fac- $\mathrm{ReCl}($ bpy $)(\mathrm{CO})_{3}$-based molecular catalyst having a covalently linked imidazolium moiety ([Re_Im] ${ }^{+}$in Figure 8a) shows higher TOF for electrochemical $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction into CO compared to that for the non-functionalized $f a c-\operatorname{ReCl}(b p y)(C O)_{3}$ molecular catalyst. ${ }^{[20 b]}$ Moreover, Aukauloo et al. reported that a Fe porphyrin electrocatalyst having imidazolium sites ([Fe_Im] ${ }^{4+}$ in Figure 8a) shows lower onset overpotential for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction into $\mathrm{CO} .{ }^{[20 \mathrm{c}]}$ These studies actually demonstrate well the effectiveness of introduction of functional cationic sites to improve the catalytic performance of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction molecular catalysts, however, the detailed role of functional cationic sites in the catalytic cycle still remains unclear.

b)


Figure 8. a) Structures of metal complexes having functional cationic moieties. b) Schematic representation for intramolecular charge interactions in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound $[\mathrm{Fe}-\mathbf{T M A}]^{4+}$. Two $o$-N,N,N-trimethylaniliniumphenyl groups are omitted for clarity.

## Survey of This Thesis

As mentioned above, development of molecular catalysts having covalently linked functional moieties, such as electron reservoir sites and imidazolium units, is considered to be one of the most effective methodologies to achieve the sophisticated catalytic systems similar to the catalytic centers in natural enzymes. Nevertheless, detailed studies on the effects of these functional moieties on the catalytic performance of molecular catalysts have not been carried out even though such studies provide many important insights into the molecular design for achieving sophisticated catalytic systems. In this regards, this thesis focuses on clarification of the detailed effects of position of electron reservoir sites on the photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution performance of $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{bpy}) \mathrm{Cl}_{2}$ molecular catalysts (Chapter 1), and those on the multi-electron storage behavior of $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ derivatives (Chapter 2). Moreover, the detailed effects of introduction of imidazolium units on the catalytic activity for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction of a Ru complex (Chapter 3) have been investigated.

Chapter 1 describes catalytic properties of a newly synthesized $\operatorname{Pt}(\mathrm{bpy}) \mathrm{Cl}_{2}$-based PHEMD, $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}\right.$ (bpyMV2)] ${ }^{4+}$ (see Figure 9). Importantly, $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties locate closer to the Pt complex site in the present study than previous PHEMDs (e.g., $\left[\mathbf{P t}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4} \text { '-aspMV4) } \mathbf{C l}_{2}\right]^{8+}\right.$ in Figure 9). This study revealed that $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$ shows catalytic activity for photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution in the presence of EDTA as a sacrificial electron donor and $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution of this system proceeds via formation of triply-reduced species. This behavior is in sharp contrast to those of the previous systems, where doubly-reduced species promotes $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution. This study clearly showed that catalytic behavior of Pt-based PHEMDs having $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties can be finely controlled by changing the distance between a Pt complex site and $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites (see Figure 9).


## Previous study



$\left[\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}(4,4 \text { '-aspMV4) }]^{8+}\right.$

Figure 9. Molecular structures and schemes for photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution of (top) $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}$ and (bottom) $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\mathbf{\prime}} \text {-aspMV4) }\right]^{8+}\right.$.

Chapter 2 describes the synthesis of a new Ru complex, [Ru(bpyMV2)3] $]^{14+}$ (see Figure 10), with the [bpyMV2] ${ }^{4+}$ ligand used in Chapter 1 and its application for photo-driven multi-electron storage as a PCS. Compared to a reported PCS $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\prime}\right.\right.$-aspMV4) $3^{26+}$ having twelve $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties (see Figure 5), $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2}) \mathbf{3}^{14+}\right.$ has six $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites locating closer to the $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}){ }_{3}{ }^{2+}$ site. This study found that photoirradiation in the presence of sacrificial electron donor allows $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2}) \mathbf{3}]^{14+}$ to conduct consecutive photochemical steps consisting of photoexcitation of the Ru site, intramolecular electron transfer to $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites, and reduction by sacrificial electron donor, resulting in storage of ca. 3 electrons within the molecular structure (see Figure 10). Importantly, $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ shows relatively preferential formation of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ compared to $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ in the steady state while almost all the electrons are stored in the form of $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ in the $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\boldsymbol{\prime}} \text {-aspMV4) }\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}\right.$ system. Because $\mathrm{MV}^{+\boldsymbol{}}$ has higher driving force for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution than that of $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$, $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2})_{3}\right]^{14+}$ can promote photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution with higher efficiency in the presence of colloidal Pt as a catalyst compared to $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\mathbf{\prime}} \text {-aspMV4) } \mathbf{3}^{2}\right]^{26+}\right.$. As a result, this study succeeded in control of properties of PCSs by tuning molecular structures and development of the more efficient catalytic system than reported systems.


Figure 10. Molecular structure of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ and schematic representation of photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution promoted by $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) \mathbf{3}^{14+}\right.$.

Chapter 3 describes some unique properties of introduction of $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties into the Ru complex architecture revealed by investigation of electrochemical $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction catalyzed by a new Ru complex having $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties, $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ (see Figure 11). In this study, it was found that $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties strongly stabilize $\pi^{*}$ orbital of the bpy site due to their electron-withdrawing effects. Furthermore, the introduction of $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties leads to the difference of solvent effects on catalytic activity from the non-functionalized Ru complex ([Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$in Figure 11); catalytic activity of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ depends on Lewis basicity of the solvent, while [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$shows its catalytic activity is influenced by Lewis acidity of the solvent.

[Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$
Higher Lewis basicity of solvent


Higher catalytic activity

[Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$
Higher Lewis acidity of solvent


Higher catalytic activity

Figure 11. Molecular structures of $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z I m}^{\mathbf{I m}}\right]^{3+}$ and $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z M e}^{+}\right.$.

## References

1. E. A. Wrigley, Energy and the English Industrial Revolution, Phil. Trans. R. Soc. A., 2013, 371.
2. N. S. Lewis, D. G. Nocera, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A., 2006, 103, 15729.
3. (a) A. J. Esswein and D. G. Nocera, Chem. Rev., 2007, 107, 4022.
(b) K. J. Young, L. A. Martini, R. L. Milot, R. C. Snoeberger III, V. S. Batista, C. A. Schmuttenmaer, R. H. Crabtree and G. W. Brudvig, Coord. Chem. Rev., 2012, 256, 2503.
4. A. M. Appel, J. E. Bercaw, A. B. Bocarsly, H. Dobbek, D. L. DuBois, M. Dupuis, J. G. Ferry, E. Fujita, R. Hille, P. J. A. Kenis, C. A. Kerfeld, R. H. Morris, C. H. F. Peden, A. R. Portis, S. W. Ragsdale, T. B. Rauchfuss, J. N. H. Reek, L. C. Seefeldt, R. K. Thauer and G. L. Waldrop, Chem. Rev., 2013, 113, 6621.
5. (a) S. Fukuzumi, Y. Yamada, T. Suenobu, K. Ohkubo and Hiroaki Kotani, Energy Environ. Sci., 2011, 4, 2754.
(b) J. R. McKone, S. C. Marinescu, B. S. Brunschwig, J. R. Winkler and H. B. Gray, Chem. Sci., 2014, 5, 865.
6. (a) J. Qiao, Y. Liu, Feng Hong and J. Zhang, Chem. Soc. Rev., 2014, 43, 631.
(b) K. Li, B. Peng and T. Peng, ACS Catal., 2016, 6, 7485.
7. (a) J. D. Blakemore, R. H. Crabtree and G. W. Brudvig, Chem. Rev., 2015, 115, 12974.
(b) B. M. Hunter, H. B. Gray and A. M. Müller, Chem. Rev., 2016, 116, 14120.
8. D. A. Pantazis, ACS Catal., 2018, 8, 9477.
9. (a) W. Lubitz, H. Ogata, O. Rüdiger and E. Reijerse, Chem. Rev., 2014, 114, 4081.
(b) H. Ogata, K. Nishikawa and W. Lubitz, Nature, 2015, 520, 571.
(c) F. Wittkamp, M. Senger, S. T. Stripp and U.-P. Apfel, Chem. Commun., 2018, 54, 5934.
10. (a) J.-H. Jeoung and H. Dobbek, Science, 2007, 318, 1461.
(b) M. Can, F. A. Armstrong and S. W. Ragsdale, Chem. Rev., 2014, 114, 4149.
11. (a) B. Rausch, M. D. Symes, G. Chisholm and L. Cronin, Science, 2014, 345, 1326.
(b) N. Kirkaldy, G. Chisholm, J.-J. Chen and L. Cronin, Chem. Sci., 2018, 9, 1621.
12. (a) K. Kalyanasundaram, J. Kiwi, M. Grätzel, Helv. Chim. Acta, 1978, 61, 2720.
(b) R. Bauer and H. A. F. Werner, Acta Chem. Scand., 1991, 45, 669.
(c) P. Keller, A. Moradpour, E. Amouyal and H. Kagan, J. Mol. Catal., 1980, 7, 539.
(d) E. Amouyal, B. Zidler, P. Keller and A. Moradpour, Chem. Phys. Lett., 1980, 74, 314.
(e) G. Li, L. Xu, W. Zhang, K. Zhou, Y. Ding, F. Liu, X. He and G. He, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2018, 57, 4897.
13. Y. Choi, H. Kim, G. Moon, S. Jo and W. Choi, ACS Catal., 2016, 6, 821.
14. G. Liu, T. Wang, H. Zhang, X. Meng, D. Hao, K. Chang, P. Li, T. Kako and J. Ye, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2015, 54, 13561.
15. (a) B. A. Rosen, A. Salehi-Khojin, M. R. Thorson, W. Zhu, D. T. Whipple, P. J. A. Kenis and R. I. Masel, Science, 2011, 334, 643.
(b) E. E. L. Tanner, C. Batchelor-McAuley and R. G. Compton, J. Phys. Chem. C, 2016, 120, 26442.
(c) G. P. S. Lau, M. Schreier, D. Vasilyev, R. Scopelliti, M. Grätzel and P. J. Dyson, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2016, 138, 7820.
(d) S.-F. Zhao, M. Horne, A. M. Bond and J. Zhang, J. Phys. Chem. C, 2016, 120, 23989.
(e) D. C. Grills, Y. Matsubara, Y. Kuwahara, S. R. Golisz, D. A. Kurtz and B. A. Mello, J. Phys. Chem. Lett., 2014, 5, 2033.
(f) Y. Matsubara, D. C. Grills and Y. Kuwahara, ACS Catal., 2015, 5, 6440.
16. (a) H. Ozawa, M. Haga and K. Sakai, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2006, 128, 4926.
(b) H. Ozawa and K. Sakai, Chem. Commun., 2011, 47, 2227.
(c) P. D. Frischmann, K. Mahata and F. Würthner, Chem. Soc. Rev., 2013, 42, 1847.
(d) G. F. Manbeck and K. J. Brewer, Coord. Chem. Rev., 2013, 257, 1660.
(e) M. G. Pfeffer, T. Kowacs, M. Wächtler, J. Guthmuller, B. Dietzek, J. G. Vos and S. Rau, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2015, 54, 6627.
(f) R. Okazaki, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2009, 6127.
(g) M. Kobayashi, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2012, 41, 4903.
(h) K. Yamauchi and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2015, 44, 8685.
(i) M. Kobayashi, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2012, 51, 7431.
(j) M. L. Helm, M. P. Stewart, R. M. Bullock, M. R. DuBois, D. L. DuBois, Science, 2011, 333, 863.
(k) A. J. P. Cardenas, B. Ginovska, N. Kumar, J. Hou, S. Raugei, M. L. Helm, A. M. Appel, R.
M. Bullock and M. O’Hagan, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2016, 55, 13509.
(1) R. Tatematsu, T. Inomata, T. Ozawa and H. Masuda, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2016, 55, 5247.
(m) H. Shao, S. K. Muduli, P. D. Tran and H. S. Soo, Chem. Commun., 2016, 52, 2948.
17. (a) T. Hiraishi, T. Kamachi and I. Okura, J. Mol. Catal. A: Chem., 1999, 138, 107.
(b) M. Ogawa, B. Balan, G. Ajayakumar, S. Masaoka, H.-B. Kraatz, M. Muramatsu, S. Ito, Y. Nagasawa, H. Miyasaka and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2010, 39, 4421.
(c) K. Kitamoto, M. Ogawa, G. Ajayakumar, S. Masaoka, H.-B. Kraatz and K. Sakai, Inorg. Chem. Front., 2016, 3, 671.
(d) K. Kitamoto and K. Sakai, Chem. Eur. J., 2016, 22, 12381.
(e) K. Kitamoto and K. Sakai, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2014, 53, 4618.
(f) K. Kitamoto and K. Sakai, Chem. Commun., 2016, 52, 1385.
(g) S. Lin, K. Kitamoto, H. Ozawa and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2016, 45, 10643.
(h) M. Miyaji, K. Kitamoto, H. Ozawa and K. Sakai, Eur. J. Inorg. Chem., 2017, 1237.
18. (a) R. Matheu, M. Z. Ertem, J. Benet-Buchholz, E. Coronado, V. S. Batista, X. Sala and A. Llobet, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2015, 137, 10786.
(b) M. Yoshida, M. Kondo, S. Torii, K. Sakai and S. Masaoka, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2015, 54, 7981.
(c) T. Ghosh, P. Ghosh and G. Maayan, ACS Catal., 2018, 8, 10631.
19. (a) C. Matlachowski, B. Braun, S. Tschierlei, and M. Schwalbe, Inorg. Chem., 2015, 54, 10351.
(b) C. D. Windle, M. W. George, R. N. Perutz, P. A. Summers, X. Z. Sunb and A. C. Whitwood, Chem. Sci., 2015, 6, 6847.
(c) Y. Tamaki and O. Ishitani, ACS Catal., 2017, 7, 3394.
(d) C. Costentin, S. Drouet, M. Robert and J.-M. Savéant, Science, 2012, 338, 90.
(e) A. Chapovetsky, T. H. Do, R. Haiges, M. K. Takase and S. C. Marinescu, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2016, 138, 5765.
(f) E. M. Nichols, J. S. Derrick, S. K. Nistanaki, P. T. Smithab and C. J. Chang, Chem. Sci., 2018, 9, 2952.
(g) C. W. Machan, J. Yin, S. A. Chabolla, M. K. Gilson and C. P. Kubiak, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2016, 138, 8184.
(h) S. Roy, B. Sharma, J. Pécaut, P. Simon, M. Fontecave, P. D. Tran, E. Derat and V. Artero, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2017, 139, 3685.
20. (a) I. Azcarate, C. Costentin, M. Robert and J.-M. Savéant, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2016, 138, 16639.
(b) S. Sung, D. Kumar, M. Gil-Sepulcre and M. Nippe, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2017, 139, 13993.
(c) A. Khadhraoui, P. Gotico, B. Boitrel, W. Leibl, Z. Halime and A. Aukauloo, Chem. Соттип., 2018, 54, 11630.
21. K. Kawano, K. Yamauchi and K. Sakai, Chem. Commun., 2014, 50, 9872.
22. H. Kirchhoff, S. Horstmann and E. Weis, Biochim. Biophys. Acta, 2000, 1459, 148.

## Chapter 1

# $\mathbf{P t}$ (II)-Catalyzed Photosynthesis for $\mathbf{H}_{2}$ Evolution <br> Cycling Between Singly and Triply Reduced Species 

## Introduction

Solar-driven water splitting into $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ has been studied intensively to solve the problems arising from global warming and shortage of fossil fuels. ${ }^{1}$ In contrast with the great advancement made in the studies of purely inorganic substances, ${ }^{2}$ the studies on molecular systems still require substantial advancement in order to meet the criteria required for the practical applications. ${ }^{3,4}$ In this context, Sakai group has been interested in the study of $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$-based molecular $\mathrm{H}_{2}$-evolving catalysts over the past years, ${ }^{5}$ including those functionalized with light-harvesting chromophores, which are called 'photo-hydrogen-evolving molecular
a)

$\mathrm{PV}^{2+}$
b)



Figure 1. a) Examples of PHEMDs. b) Z-scheme photosynthesis by a PHEMD. devices' (PHEMDs). The PHEMDs can be either photosensitizer-catalyst dyads consisting of a $\mathrm{Ru}($ bpy $){ }_{3}{ }^{2+}$-derived chromophore and a $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$-based $\mathrm{H}_{2}$-evolving catalyst or even simpler mononuclear $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$ complexes that possess both of these functionalities. ${ }^{6}$ Examples of the latter $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$-only systems include $\mathbf{P V}^{\mathbf{2 +}}$ and $\left.\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \mathbf{( 5 , 5}, \mathbf{- M V 4}\right)\right]^{\mathbf{8 +}}$ depicted in Figure 1a. These $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$-only single-component photocatalysts evolve $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ in the presence of a sacrificial electron donor (EDTA; ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid disodium salt) via two consecutive photo-driven electron transfer steps (Z-scheme photosynthesis) leading to the formation of a two-electron-reduced species (PHEMD ${ }^{2-}$ ) which can thermally drive $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution from water (see Figure 1 b ). ${ }^{7}$ In these studies, a singly reduced species ( $\mathbf{P H E M D}^{-\bullet}$ ) is first generated via reductive quenching of the photoexcited state (PHEMD*) by EDTA, followed by photoexcitation of PHEMD $^{-}$leading to a second reduction via the reaction: PHEMD ${ }^{-*}+$ EDTA $\rightarrow$ PHEMD $^{2-}+$ EDTA(ox), where the asterisked species corresponds to its photoexcited state. An important feature is that the one-electron-reduced species cannot thermally drive $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution from water. ${ }^{7 a}$ Thus, $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ is generated via photochemical activation of the one-electron-reduced species.

This chapter focuses on a new $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}(\mathrm{bpy})$ derivative (bpy $=2,2^{\prime}$-bipyridine) tethered to two pendant viologen units, $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V})\right]^{4+}$ in Figure 2a. This system is found to drive photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution only via formation of three-electron-reduced species as illustrated in Figures $2 \mathrm{~b}, 3$. Importantly, this molecular system does not consume the initially collected one electron when it photocatalyzes $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution from water. Thermal paths HER(1) and HER(2) do not take place, while either path HER(3) or HER(4) may take place. Thus it is shown that a reducing equivalent stored over the bpy ligand is important to drive water reduction to $\mathrm{H}_{2}$. In other words, the photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution cycle can be 'switched on' only after filling both the pendant viologen acceptors with a reducing equivalent.

a)
b)

Figure 2. a) Structure of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$. b) Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution cycling between singly and triply reduced $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2})\right]^{\mathbf{4 +}}$.


Figure 3. Reaction model of $\left[\mathrm{PtCl}_{2} \text { bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$.

## Experimental Section

## Materials

N,N'-Dicyclohexylcarbodiimide (DCC), N-hydroxysuccinimide (NHS), and $\mathrm{N}, \mathrm{N}$ '-dimethyl-4-aminopyridine (DMAP) were purchased from Watanabe Chemical Industries. All other chemicals and solvents were purchased from Kanto Chemicals Co., Inc. and used without further purification. 4,4'-Dicarboxy-2,2'-bipyridine (dcbpy), ${ }^{8}$ 1-(2-aminoethyl)-1'-methyl-4,4'-bipyridinium hexafluorophosphate, ${ }^{9}$ cis $-\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}(\mathrm{DMSO})_{2} \quad\left(\mathrm{DMSO}=\right.$ dimethylsulfoxide), ${ }^{10} \quad \mathrm{PtCl}_{2}$ (dcbpy) ${ }^{6 \mathrm{a}}$ and $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\text { bpy })_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2} \cdot 3 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}^{11}$ were synthesized as previously described.

## General Methods

UV-Vis and UV-Vis-NIR spectra were recorded on a Shimadzu UV-2600 and a Shimadzu UV-3600 spectrophotometer, respectively. Luminescence spectra were recorded on a Shimadzu RF5300PC spectrofluorophotometer. Low temperature emission spectra were measured for the glassy 77-K solution of each system contained in a quartz EPR tube. Emission decays were recorded on a HORIBA FluoroCube 3000USKU. The excitation source was a diode laser ( 374 nm ) (HORIBA N-375L). ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR spectra were acquired on a JEOL JNM-ESA 600 spectrometer. ESI-TOF (electrospray ionization time-of-flight) mass spectra were acquired on a JEOL JMP-T100LP Accu-TOF mass spectrometer. Square wave voltammograms were recorded on a BAS ALS Model 602DKM electrochemical analyzer, using a three electrode system consisting of a platinum working electrode, a platinum wire counter electrode, and a $\mathrm{Ag} / \mathrm{Ag}^{+}$reference electrode ( 0.249 V vs. SCE ), where TBAP (tetra(n-butyl)ammonium perchlorate) was used as a supporting electrolyte and all potentials reported are given relative to the $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$couple $\left(\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}=0.380\right.$ vs SCE$)$.

## Synthesis of bpyMV2 $\left(\mathbf{P F}_{6}\right)_{\mathbf{4}} \cdot \mathbf{2} \mathbf{H}_{\mathbf{2}} \mathbf{O}$

A solution of 4,4'-dicarboxy-2, ''-bipyridine ( $501 \mathrm{mg}, 2.05 \mathrm{mmol}$ ) in dry DMF (N,Ndimethylformamide) ( 20 mL ) was stirred in the presence of DCC ( $282 \mathrm{mg}, 4.12 \mathrm{mmol}$ ) and NHS ( 475 $\mathrm{mg}, 4.13 \mathrm{mmol})$ at $40^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 15 h . Then, the reaction mixture was filtered for the removal of insoluble materials. Ethanol $(20 \mathrm{~mL})$ and hexane $(60 \mathrm{~mL})$ were added to the filtrate. The resulting white solid was collected by filtration and dried in vacuo (4,4'-dicarboxysuccinimidyl-2,2'-bipyridine, $605 \mathrm{mg}, 67.3 \%$ ). 1-(2-Aminoethyl)-1'-methyl-4,4'-bipyridinium hexafluorophosphate ( $405 \mathrm{mg}, 0.801 \mathrm{mmol}$ ) and DMAP ( $98.4 \mathrm{mg}, 0.805 \mathrm{mmol}$ ) were dissolved in dry DMF ( 2 mL ), and the solution was added into a solution of 4,4'-dicarboxysuccinimidyl-2,2'-bipyridine ( $162 \mathrm{mg}, 0.368 \mathrm{mmol}$ ) in dry DMF ( 6 mL ). The solution
was stirred at $30{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 12 h . Then, the total volume of the solution was reduced to ca. 2 mL under reduced pressure, followed by addition of water ( ca .10 mL ) to give the product as a pale pink solid. The product was redissolved in a mixture of water $(5 \mathrm{~mL})$ and acetone $(5 \mathrm{~mL})$ at $50^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. Then the solution was left in air overnight to promote gradual evaporation of acetone to re-precipitate the final product, which was collected and dried in vacuo (yield: 358 mg , $77.4 \%$ ). ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR ( $\mathrm{CD}_{3} \mathrm{CN} / \mathrm{TMS}$, ppm): $\delta 8.93$ $(\mathrm{d}, J=6.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 4 \mathrm{H}), 8.83(\mathrm{~d}, J=6.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 4 \mathrm{H}), 8.79(\mathrm{~d}, J=5.0 \mathrm{~Hz}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 8.40(\mathrm{~s}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 8.36(\mathrm{~m}, 8 \mathrm{H})$, 7.67-7.62 (m, 4H), $4.83(\mathrm{t}, ~ J=5.6 \mathrm{~Hz}, 4 \mathrm{H}), 4.39(\mathrm{~s}, 6 \mathrm{H}), 4.01(\mathrm{~m}, 4 \mathrm{H})$; Anal. Calcd for $\mathrm{C}_{38} \mathrm{H}_{38} \mathrm{~F}_{24} \mathrm{~N}_{8} \mathrm{O}_{2} \mathrm{P}_{4} \cdot 2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ (1254.65): C, 36.38; H, 3.37; N, 8.93. Found: C, 36.39; H, 3.39; N, 9.03.

## Synthesis of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\right.$ bpyMV2 $\left.)\right]\left(\mathbf{P F}_{6}\right) \mathbf{4} \cdot \mathbf{2} \mathbf{H}_{2} \mathbf{O}$

This was prepared by refluxing a solution of cis $-\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}(\mathrm{DMSO})_{2}(70.1 \mathrm{mg}, 0.166 \mathrm{mmol})$ and bpyMV2 $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right) 4 \cdot 2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}(201 \mathrm{mg}, 0.160 \mathrm{mmol})$ in methanol $(30 \mathrm{~mL})$ for 11 h . After cooling down to room temperature, the resulting yellow solid was collected by filtration and recrystallized from a water/acetone mixture as described above for bpyMV2 $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{4} \cdot 2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ (yield: $134 \mathrm{mg}, 53.2 \%$ ). ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR ( $\mathrm{CD}_{3} \mathrm{CN} / \mathrm{TMS}, \mathrm{ppm}$ ): $\delta 9.87$ (d, $J=6.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 2 \mathrm{H}$ ), 8.95 (d, $\left.J=6.9 \mathrm{~Hz}, 4 \mathrm{H}\right), 8.85(\mathrm{~d}, J=6.9 \mathrm{~Hz}, 4 \mathrm{H}), 8.57$ (s, 2H), $8.40(\mathrm{~d}, J=6.8 \mathrm{~Hz}, 4 \mathrm{H}), 8.37(\mathrm{~d}, J=6.9 \mathrm{~Hz}, 4 \mathrm{H}), 7.85(\mathrm{dd}, J=6.2,1.6 \mathrm{~Hz}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 7.79(\mathrm{~s}, 2 \mathrm{H})$, $4.86(\mathrm{t}, J=5.5 \mathrm{~Hz}, 4 \mathrm{H}), 4.40(\mathrm{~s}, 6 \mathrm{H}), 4.03(\mathrm{~m}, 4 \mathrm{H})$; ESI-TOF-MS: m/z $=1339.00\left[\mathrm{M}-\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right]$ (calcd for $\mathrm{C}_{38} \mathrm{H}_{38} \mathrm{~N}_{8} \mathrm{O}_{2} \mathrm{~F}_{18} \mathrm{P}_{3} \mathrm{Cl}_{2} \mathrm{Pt}$ : 1339.09); Anal. Calcd for $\mathrm{C}_{38} \mathrm{H}_{38} \mathrm{Cl}_{2} \mathrm{~F}_{24} \mathrm{~N}_{8} \mathrm{O}_{2} \mathrm{P}_{4} \mathrm{Pt}^{2} \cdot 2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ (1520.63): C, 30.01; H, 2.78 ; N, 7.37. Found: C, 30.01; H, 2.61; N, 7.36.

## Photolysis Experiments

The photoirradiation was carried out by an ILC Technology CERMAX LX-300 Xe lamp (300 W) equipped with a CM-1 cold mirror ( $400<\lambda<800 \mathrm{~nm}$ ). Photolysis was carried out using Pyrex glass vials which eliminates the lights below ca. 350 nm . Other experimental details are all same to those reported elsewhere. ${ }^{\text {6i }}$

## DFT Calculations

Density functional theory (DFT) calculations were performed using the Gaussian 09 package of programs ${ }^{12}$ to better understand the structural and spin-state candidates for the $\pi$-dimers given by stacking of two singly reduced viologen moieties within the PHEMD reported herein. Calculations were also performed to simulate the UV-Vis-NIR absorption spectra of the candidates computed. The structures were fully optimized using the M06 hybrid functional, developed by Truhlar et al. ${ }^{13-15}$ with the effect of solvation in water taken into consideration using the polarizable continuum model (PCM)
method. ${ }^{16-18}$ The SDD basis set was adopted for the Pt ion, while the $6-31 \mathrm{G}^{* *}$ basis set was applied to the rest of atoms. The choice of $6-31 \mathrm{G}^{* *}$ relies on experience of Sakai group that calculations using the $6-31 \mathrm{G}^{* *}$ basis set afford results essentially identical to those calculated using the $6-311+\mathrm{G}(2 \mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{p})$ basis set when this type of aromatic-aromatic interactions are computed using the M06 hybrid functional. Spin-restricted and -unrestricted methods (i.e., M06 and UM06) were respectively employed for closedand open-shell singlet states. Particularly, UM06 calculations (Guess=Mix) in broken symmetry (BS) were performed for the open-shell singlet states. For such BS singlet-state calculations, spin contamination is exhibited by nonzero values for the spin-squared expectation value, defined with $\left\langle\mathrm{S}^{2}\right\rangle$ $=S(S+1)$, where $S$ is the molecular spin quantum number. Actually, the spin-squared expectation value after spin annihilation was confirmed to be 0.00 , showing that spin contamination of the triplet state is negligible. This supports the validity of the BS approach for the open-shell singlet state without employing the spin-projected methods eliminating the redundant spin contaminations. Moreover, this open-shell singlet-state calculation afforded results equivalent to those given in the closed-shell singlet-state calculation (see below). All stationary points were characterized by their harmonic vibrational frequencies as minima. The unscaled frequencies were used to compute the zero-point vibrational energy corrections to the energies. Electronic excited states were calculated by the TD-DFT method as implemented in Gaussian $09^{19-21}$ with use of the M06 functional and the same basis sets described above (Fig. 11). It is also tested the used of other functionals such as CAM-B3LYP, PBE0, B3PW91, and M06-2X (see Fig. 11), showing that the selection of M06 functional is valid within the scope this study. The calculated transitions were replaced by a Gaussian broadening function with a full width at half maximum height of 0.2 eV to simulate the electronic transition spectrum. Molecular orbital pictures were generated using GaussView 5.0. ${ }^{22}$

## Quantum Yield Determination

The quantum yield for the $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution from water photocatalyzed by $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2})\right]^{4+}$ was determined using potassium ferrioxalate, $\mathrm{K} 3\left[\mathrm{Fe}(\mathrm{IIII})\left(\mathrm{C}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}\right)_{3}\right]$, as a chemical actinometer. ${ }^{23}$ The light source was same to that described above. However, the wavelength region used in the actinometry was further diminished into the range $360-400 \mathrm{~nm}$ (see Fig. 20) by employing a combination of Asahi Spectra SU400 and SV490 band-path glass filters. The chemical actinometry was carried out under the condition which satisfies complete absorption of lights within this wavelength range (see Fig. 20). The photon flux was determined as $5.22 \times 10^{-7}$ einstein/s. The $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution rate under the steady state was determined as $2.677 \times 10^{-11} \mathrm{~mol} / \mathrm{s}$ (Fig. 21). As a result, the apparent quantum yield for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution was determined as $\Phi\left(0.5 \mathrm{H}_{2}\right)=0.010$. This value was further corrected into the more meaningful value
which defines $\Phi\left(0.5 \mathrm{H}_{2}\right)$ on the basis of absorption at the MLCT band of the $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}($ bpy $)$ chromophore. The correction factor was estimated as 0.53 (see Fig. 20) by evaluating the absorption features of both non-reduced and two-electron-reduced forms of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{\mathbf{4}}$.

## Results and Discussion

## Photochemical Properties

As previously reported for $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{5}, \mathbf{5}, \mathbf{M V} 4)\right]^{8+}, 7 \mathrm{~b}, 24$ the $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}(\mathrm{bpy})$ chromophore possesses a metal-to-ligand charge transfer ( ${ }^{1}$ MLCT) band at 388 nm (Figure 4), which can be used to generate a triplet excited state ( ${ }^{3}$ MLCT state) that can be reductively quenched by a sacrificial electron donor present in solution. The concentration dependences of absorbance at two wavelengths in the concentration range of $0.04-0.2 \mathrm{mM}$, showing that they obey the Beer's law and is thereby dimerization in solution is negligible (Figure 5).


Figure 4. An absorption spectrum of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$ in an aqueous 0.1 M NaCl solution at $20{ }^{\circ} \mathbf{C}$ in air. The inset shows a magnification in the range $300-500 \mathrm{~nm}$. The molar absorptivities at 270,336 , and 387 nm have been determined as 54200,10000 , and $3700 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, respectively.

b)


Figure 5. a) UV-Vis absorption spectra of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$ in an aqueous 0.1 M NaCl solution at various concentrations, at $20{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ in air. b) The concentration dependences of absorbance at two wavelengths in the concentration range of $0.04-0.2 \mathrm{mM}$.
$\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\text { bpyMV2 })\right]^{4+}$ does not exhibit emission at room temperature in aqueous solution. However, an emission in the range $500-700 \mathrm{~nm}$ is observed for $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}$ in a methanol/ethanol/N,N-dimethylformamide (MED; 4:4:1) glass at 77 K with the $0-0$ and $0-1$ vibronic emission peaks respectively centred at 496 and 533 nm with an average lifetime being $\langle\tau\rangle=3.14 \mu \mathrm{~s}$ (see Figure 6 and Table 1). This long-lived character together with the large Stokes shift (ca. 150 nm ) reveals that the emission arises from the triplet.


Figure 6. a) An emission spectrum of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{\mathbf{4 +}}$ in MED glass at 77 K (excitation at 380 nm ), where MED is a $4 / 4 / 1(\mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v})$ methanol/ethanol/DMF mixture. b) An emission decay profile of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\text { bpyMV2 })\right]^{4+}$ in MED glass at 77 K . The emission was monitored at 500 nm . The blue line shows a calculated one according to a triple exponential function.

Table 1. Emission wavelengths and lifetimes for $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}$ in MED glass at 77 K .

| $\lambda_{\mathrm{em}} / \mathbf{n m}$ | Lifetimes $^{\mathbf{a}}$ | Relative contribution | $\langle\tau\rangle \mathbf{b} / \mu \mathbf{s}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 496,533, | $\tau_{1}=1.24 \mu \mathrm{~s}$ | $\chi_{1}=26.6 \%$ |  |
| 575,612 | $\tau_{2}=4.56 \mu \mathrm{~s}$ | $\chi_{2}=15.8 \%$ | $3.14 \mu \mathrm{~s}$ |
|  | $\tau_{3}=0.234 \mu \mathrm{~s}$ | $\chi_{3}=57.6 \%$ |  |

${ }^{\text {a }}$ Lifetimes were estimated by fitting the decay at 500 nm to a triple exponential function. ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Average lifetime $\langle\tau\rangle$ was estimated using a definition of $\langle\tau\rangle=\Sigma \mathrm{a}_{i} \tau_{i}{ }^{2} / \Sigma \mathrm{a}_{i} \tau_{i}$, where $\mathrm{a}_{i}$ is the relative contribution of the corresponding lifetime $\tau_{i} .{ }^{25}$

## Electrochemical Properties

Electrochemical study reveals that the first and second reductions of $[\mathbf{P t C l} \mathbf{2} \mathbf{( b p y M V 2 )}]^{4+}$ occur at -0.80 and $-1.20 \mathrm{~V} \mathrm{vs}$. . $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$(Figure 7), assignable to the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+} / \mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ and $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet} / \mathrm{MV}^{0}$ couples, respectively. These assignments are unambiguous based on the values reported for the series of $\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}{ }^{\mathbf{2 +}}\right)_{\mathbf{n}}$ $(\mathrm{n}=2,4)$ dyads. ${ }^{7 \mathrm{~b}}$ The third reduction peak is observed at $-1.30 \mathrm{~V} \mathrm{vs} . \mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$and is assignable to the bpy/bpy*${ }^{\bullet}$ couple (Figure 7). These redox properties show that the driving force for the water reduction by a $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$-based reducing equivalent is lower than those by the $\mathrm{bpy}^{-}$- and $\mathrm{MV}^{0}$-based reducing equivalents by 0.5 and 0.4 eV , respectively. This is correlated with my major finding that the bpy ${ }^{-}$- based (or $\mathrm{MV}^{0}$-based) reducing equivalent must be involved to drive photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ formation with this system.


Figure 7. A square wave voltammogram of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{\mathbf{4 +}}(1 \mathrm{mM})$ in a DMF solution containing 0.1 M TBAP at room temperature under Ar atmosphere. For each case, deconvolution was carried out for the potential range where the reduction peaks of viologen and bpy are overlapped ( $-0.95 \sim-1.6 \mathrm{~V}$ vs. $\left.\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}\right)$.

## Photo-driven Electron Storage Behavior

Next, I focus on the photo-driven electron storage behavior of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2)}\right]^{4+}$ in the presence of EDTA. As previously observed for the series of $\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{\mathbf{2 +}}\right)_{\mathbf{n}}$ dyads, ${ }^{7 \mathrm{~b}}$ photoirradiation of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$ results in growth of bands in the visible to near infrared region (Figure 8). The broad absorption features appearing above 800 nm are characteristic of those derived from the $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ $\pi$-dimer species (i.e., $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2} \mathbf{2}^{\mathbf{2 +}}\right.$ ). ${ }^{26}$


Figure 8. Spectral changes during the photolysis of an aqueous acetate buffer solution (pH 5.0; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar) containing $0.1 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2})\right]^{4+}, 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$, and 30 mM EDTA. Inset: Absorbance changes at 353 nm (red), 520 nm (blue), and 1126 nm (green) during photolysis.

The geometrical and electronic structures of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+}$ were computed for both closed-shell and open-shell singlet states, in which a closed-shell singlet state turned out to be a unique solution for this two-electron-reduced system. The optimized geometry of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{\mathbf{2 +}}$ (singlet) has a structure in which two singly reduced viologen planes are stacked intramolecularly in a staggered fashion (Figure 9). Absorption features simulated using the TD-DFT results (Figure 10) are somewhat consistent with the observed spectral features. Formation of this $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2} \pi$-dimer species saturates after around $10-\mathrm{min}$ irradiation.
a)

b)



Figure 9. Stereo views showing the geometries for (a) the closed-shell singlet state and (b) the open-shell singlet state of the two-electron-reduced form of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}$. The structures were optimized at the M06 and UM06 level of DFT calculations with the effect of water solvation taken into consideration using the polarizable continuum model (PCM) method, where the SDD basis set was used for Pt and the $6-31 \mathrm{G}^{* *}$ basis set for $\mathrm{H}, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{N}, \mathrm{O}$, and Cl . Geometry is shown in Table 1 (closed-shell singlet) and 2 (open-shell singlet) of the Appendix part in page 123-132.


Figure 10. Spectral features simulated based on the TD-DFT calculations using several different functionals, such as M06, CAM-B3LYP, PBE0, P3PW91, and M06-2X, where the structure of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+}$ (closed-shell singlet) employed was that optimized at the M06/SDD $(\mathrm{Pt}) / 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{* *}(\mathrm{HCNOCl}) / \mathrm{PCM}$ level of DFT. The results given for the open-shell singlet states were identical to those given for the corresponding closed-shell singlet states and have been thereby omitted in this figure. Electronic transitions are shown in Table 3 (closed-shell singlet) and 4 (open-shell singlet) of the Appendix part in page 133-162.

The molar absorptivity of the two-electron-reduced species at $353 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\varepsilon_{353}=24000 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)$ was independently determined by adding a large excess of $\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}$ (see Figure 11). This absorptivity value was used to calibrate the number of electrons stored per molecule, which corresponds to the vertical axis in Figure 12. The results reveal that approximately two electrons are stored per molecule under steady-state conditions.


Figure 11. A spectral change of an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( pH 5.0 ; at $20{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar ) containing $0.1 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}, 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$, and 30 mM EDTA by adding ca. 0.24 mg ( 1.38 $\mu \mathrm{mol})$ of $\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}$.


Figure 12. Changes in the total number of electrons stored over $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{\mathbf{4 +}}$ during photolysis shown in Figure 8.

Moreover, the two-electron-reduced species generated in the above experiments shows only a minor decay over 1 h and does not exhibit a considerable decay over 15 h when it is left at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ in the dark under Ar (see Figure 13), indicating that thermal reduction of water by this species $\left(\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{\mathbf{2 +}}+2 \mathbf{H}^{+} \rightarrow\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{\mathbf{2 +}}\right)_{2}\right]^{4+}+\mathrm{H}_{2}\right)$ is not a major path to $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution. As previously reported, ${ }^{5 c}$ electrochemically generated non-tethering free $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ does bleach in the presence of $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}$ (dcbpy) due to the occurrence of thermal $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution reaction catalyzed by $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}$ (dcbpy) (see Figure 14). This is correlated with the fact that the redox potential of $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2} \pi$-dimer is 0.15 V positive-shifted compared to that of the free $\mathrm{MV}^{+\boldsymbol{}}$ species, as reported $\left(\mathrm{E}_{1 / 2}\left(\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2} /\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{2}\right)=-0.55 \mathrm{~V}\right.$ vs. $\mathrm{SCE} ; \mathrm{E}_{1 / 2}\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet} / \mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)=-0.70 \mathrm{~V}$ vs. SCE$) .{ }^{27}$


Figure 13. a) Spectral changes observed for an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( pH 5.0 ; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar) containing $0.1 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}, 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$, and 30 mM EDTA in the dark after visible light irradiation ( $400<\lambda<800 \mathrm{~nm}$ ) for 10 min . b) Change in absorbance at 353 nm , taken from the spectral changes in Figure 13.


Figure 14. Thermal hydrogen production after mixing $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}(68 \mu \mathrm{~mol} ; 1.5 \mathrm{mM})$ with $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}(\mathrm{dcbpy})(4.5$ $\mu \mathrm{mol} ; 0.1 \mathrm{mM}$ ) in an aqueous acetate buffer solutions containing $0.03 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{COOH}, 0.07 \mathrm{M}$ $\mathrm{CH}_{3} \mathrm{COONa}$, and $0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}(\mathrm{pH} 5.0,45 \mathrm{~mL})$ at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar atmosphere. The solution of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ was prepared by a bulk electrolysis of a solution of $5.0 \mathrm{mM}[\mathrm{MV}] \mathrm{Cl}_{2} \cdot 3 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ in the same buffer solution at -0.9 V vs. SCE. These experiments were performed as previously described. ${ }^{5 \mathrm{c}}$

## Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution

Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution by $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2})\right]^{4+}$ in the presence of EDTA is shown in Figure 15. The turnover number (TON) reaches 18 after 24-h irradiation. Importantly, the $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution rate remains nearly constant within 24 h , showing that this molecular photocatalyst is relatively stable. Note that viologen tethers are essential to enhance the $\mathrm{H}_{2}$-evolving activity of such $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}$ (bpy) derivatives, since photoirradiation of $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}$ (dcbpy) and EDTA does not lead to $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution. ${ }^{7 b}$


Figure 15. Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production from an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $\mathrm{pH} 5.0,10 \mathrm{~mL}$; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar ) containing $0.1 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y M V})\right]^{4+}, 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$, and 30 mM EDTA.

In situ dynamic light scattering (DLS) measurements were also carried out to check for colloidal platinum formation. The light scattering intensity during the photocatalysis using $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$ at first increases due to dispersion of unidentified particles (Figure 16 red and Figure 17). However, upon exposure of the resultant solution to air, the light scattering intensity abruptly decreases and the initial blank level of scattering intensity can be recovered (see Figure 16 blue). Therefore, the observed dispersion during the photolysis must be caused by partial precipitation of some reduced forms of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$ that have lower solubility to aqueous media. Precipitation of such reduced species has often been observed in previous studies. ${ }^{6 j}$ These observations clearly rule out colloidal platinum formation under my photolysis conditions.


Figure 16. DLS measurements during the photolysis of an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( pH 5.0 ; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar ) containing $0.1 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}, 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$, and 30 mM EDTA. a) Changes in light scattering intensity during the photolysis. b) Changes in a mean diameter of particles dispersed during the photolysis. The maximum particle size seen here (ca. 800 nm ) is much larger than those of the platinum nanoparticles given from $\mathrm{K}_{2} \mathrm{PtCl}_{4}$ under similar experimental conditions (ca. 200 nm ; data not shown).


Figure 17. The particle size distribution of unidentified particles generated during the photolysis experiments shown in Figure 16 at a) 5 min , b) 10 min , c) 30 min , d) 60 min , e) 120 min , and f) 180 min.

Importantly, I observe quite clear ON-OFF behavior for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ generation upon turning ON and OFF the light irradiation (see Figure 18). As discussed above for Fig. 13, the major chemical species in solution is a two-electron-reduced species at each light-off time shown in Figure 18, which re-confirms that thermal reduction of water by $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+}$ does not proceed under these conditions. As a result, I can conclude that the observed $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution results from the photoexcitation of the two-electron-reduced species. This has a similarity to the $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution via two consecutive photo-driven electron transfer steps discovered for $\mathbf{P V}^{\mathbf{2 +}}$ in which photoexcitation of $\mathbf{P V}^{+\boldsymbol{}}$ is essential to generate the doubly reduced species $\left(\mathbf{P V}^{\mathbf{0}}\right)$ which thermally reduces water to $\mathrm{H}_{2} .{ }^{7 a}$ With $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2})\right]^{4+}$, photoexcitation of the two-electron-reduced species obviously plays a major role in generating species that drives thermal $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution from water. This indicates $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution is driven only by bpy ${ }^{-}$-based (or $\mathrm{MV}^{\mathbf{0}}$-based) reducing equivalent which promotes the reaction with higher driving force than $\mathbf{M V}^{+\bullet}$-based reducing equivalent in this system. Furthermore, I consider that the other $\mathbf{P t}(\mathbf{b p y})-\mathbf{A}$ systems also drive $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution with these reducing equivalent. I now assume that $\mathbf{H E R}(3)$ predominates HER(4) because of the slower nature of IET(3) (lower driving force for this IET; $\Delta \mathrm{G}_{\text {IET }}=$ -0.1 eV ; see Figure 7) as well as the lower driving force for the $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution via $\operatorname{HER}(4)$. The initial minor decay of reduced species seen in Figure 13 might correspond to the occurrence of HER(4). Nevertheless, the more detailed studies are needed to further clarify this observation.


Figure 18. Photoresponse of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production. Red and blue dots correspond to the amount of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolved and the rate of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution, respectively, where experimental conditions are the same as those in Figure 15.

My above results indicate that $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{\mathbf{4 +}}$ is a unique system which can only drive $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution via formation of three-electron-reduced species which include a bpy ${ }^{-}$-based (or $\mathrm{MV}^{0}$-based) reducing equivalent, as illustrated with path HER(3) (or HER(4)). Possibly, this is due to the close location of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ with regard to the bpy moiety, which enables rapid intramolecular electron transfer from bpy ${ }^{-}$to one of the adjacent $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ units, if there is any un-reduced $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ site. In other words, the IET(2) step in Figure 3 is much faster than the competing $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution path HER(1). On the contrary, I assume that the $\left.\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \mathbf{( 5 , 5} \mathbf{5}^{\prime}-\mathbf{M V} 4\right)\right]^{8+}$ family can adopt the thermal path $\mathbf{H E R ( 1 )}$ since they can photocatalyze $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution while a portion of the multiple $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites remain un-reduced, presumably due to the slower nature of both the IET(1) and IET(2) steps. ${ }^{7 \mathrm{~b}}$ As a result, I conclude that all the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites in $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}$ must be reduced in order to generate a bpy ${ }^{-}$(or $\mathbf{M V}^{\mathbf{0}}$ ) site required to drive the $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution process.

## Quantum Yield of $\mathbf{H}_{2}$ Formation

The quantum yield of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ formation is determined with below methods (Figures. 19,20). With the feature demonstrated in Figure 19, it was estimated that $53 \%$ of the incident light absorbed by the two-electron-reduced species contribute to the excitation of the $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}$ (bpy)-based MLCT chromophore. As a result, the apparent quantum yield of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ formation was corrected by dividing it by this factor (i.e., 0.53 ). The quantum yield of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ formation, which was estimated with the results of photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution (Figure 20), is relatively low for the present system $\left(\Phi\left(0.5 \mathrm{H}_{2}\right)=0.02 \%\right)$.


Figure 19. Transmittance property for the employed combination of glass filters is shown by a blue line (this include the transmittance component of the Pyrex glass vial employed in the measurement). The red and green lines correspond to the absorption properties of non-reduced and two-electron-reduced species.


Figure 20. Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production from an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $\mathrm{pH} 5.0,10 \mathrm{~mL}$; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar) containing $0.1 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}, 0.1 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{NaCl}$, and 30 mM EDTA, under photoirradiation in the $360-400 \mathrm{~nm}$ domain using the set of glass filters described in Figure 19.

This is likely due to quenching of the $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}$ (bpy)-based ${ }^{3} \mathrm{MLCT}$ state by the $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2} \pi$-dimer moiety in close proximity, as demonstrated by the complete quenching of emission from $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{\mathbf{2 +}}$ generated from $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2} \text { (bpyMV2) }\right]^{4+}$ by adding $\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}$ in a frozen media at 77 K (Figure 21). Judging from the results of the similar experiments using $\operatorname{Ru}($ bpy $) 3^{2+}$ instead of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}\right.$ (bpyMV2)] ${ }^{4+}$ (Figure 22), I rule out the quenching of a ${ }^{3}$ MLCT state by the presence of $\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}$, leading to my conclusion that the ${ }^{3}$ MLCT state generated within the two-electron-reduced species $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{\mathbf{2}}\right]^{\mathbf{2 +}}$ is effectively self-quenched by the $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2} \pi$-dimer unit tethered to the $\mathrm{PtCl}_{2}(\mathrm{bpy})$ moiety in a close contact.


Figure 21. The solution was prepared by dissolving the compound ( 0.01 mM ) in a $1: 2$ mixture of aqueous acetate buffer ( $0.1 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH} 5.0$ ) containing $\mathrm{NaCl}(0.1 \mathrm{M})$ and ethylene glycol ( 0.25 mL ) and was sealed in a quartz EPR tube under He . Measurements were carried out at 77 K in a frozen glass, before and after adding $\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}(7 \mathrm{mg}, 40 \mu \mathrm{~mol})$. Emission spectra (excitation at 380 nm ) of the non-reduced species $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{2+}\right)_{2}\right]^{4+}$ (blue line) and the two-electron-reduced species $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{\mathbf{2 +}}$ (red line) generated by adding an excess of $\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}$.


Figure 22. Emission spectra (excitation at 425 nm ) of $0.01 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathrm{Ru}(b p y)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2} \cdot 3 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ before (blue line) and after (red line) adding $\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{4}$. The solution was prepared by dissolving the compound in a 1:2 mixture of water and ethylene glycol $(0.25 \mathrm{~mL})$ and was sealed in a quartz EPR tube under He . Other conditions are same to those described above. Note that the emission intensity was quite sensitive to the manually tuned position of each sample so that quantitative comparison of the emission intensities does not make sense.

## Conclusions

In this study, a new $\mathrm{Pt}($ II $)$ complex tethered to two $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties, $\left.\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \mathbf{( b p y M V} \mathbf{2}\right)\right]^{4+}$, was synthesized and its catalytic properties as a Pt(II)-based PHEMD were investigated in detail. It was confirmed that $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}$ quantitatively stores two electrons by forming two-electron-reduced species, $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+}$, during the photoirradiation in the presence of EDTA and this reduced species cannot promote $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution without further photoexcitation. This shows photocatalysis of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}\right.$ (bpyMV2)] ${ }^{\mathbf{4}}$ for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution from water proceeds via the third photochemical step leading to the formation of three-electron-reduced species (Figure 23). This feature is distinct from other Pt-based PHEMDs, where two-electron-reduced species promote $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution, and due to the close location of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites to a Pt complex site, which leads to rapid intramolecular electron transfer from bpy ${ }^{-}$to one of the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites. Furthermore, this study shows the importance of the formation of bpy ${ }^{\bullet}$-based species for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution in the $\mathbf{P t}(\mathbf{b p y})-\mathbf{M V}^{2+}$ systems. Although this system does not show much high activity, it allows me to demonstrate the very important strategy for the development of more highly active PHEMDs; positions of electron-reservoir sites are crucial for their catalytic behaviors.


Figure 23. A reaction scheme of photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution promoted by $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2})\right]^{4+}$.

## References

1. A. J. Esswein and D. G. Nocera, Chem. Rev., 2007, 107, 4022.
2. (a) A. Kudo and Y. Miseki, Chem. Soc. Rev., 2009, 38, 253.
(b) K. Sayama, K. Mukasa, R. Abe, Y. Abe and H. Arakawa, Chem. Commun., 2001, 2416.
(c) K. Maeda, K. Teramura, D. Lu, T. Takata, N. Saito, Y. Inoue and K. Domen, Nature, 2006, 440, 295.
3. (a) M. Wang, L. Chen and L. Sun, Energy Environ. Sci., 2012, 5, 6763.
(b) S. Losse, J. G. Vos and S. Rau, Coord. Chem. Rev., 2010, 254, 2492.
4. (a) M. D. Kärkäs, O. Verho, E. V. Johnston and B. Åkermark, Chem. Rev., 2014, 114, 11863.
(b) J. D. Blakemore, R. H. Crabtree and G. W. Brudvig, Chem. Rev., 2015, 115, 12974
5. (a) H. Ozawa, Y. Yokoyama, M. Haga and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2007, 1197.
(b) K. Sakai and H. Ozawa, Coord. Chem. Rev., 2007, 251, 2753.
(c) K. Yamauchi, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2009, 131, 8404.
6. (a) H. Ozawa, M. Haga and K. Sakai, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2006, 128, 4926.
(b) S. Masaoka, Y. Mukawa and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2010, 39, 5868.
(c) H. Ozawa, M. Kobayashi, B. Balan, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Chem. Asian J., 2010, 5, 1860.
(d) M. Hirahara, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2011, 40, 3967.
(e) H. Ozawa and K. Sakai, Chem. Commun., 2011, 47, 2227.
(f) G. Ajayakumar, M. Kobayashi, B. Balan, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2011, 40, 3955.
(g) C. V. Suneesh, B. Balan, H. Ozawa, Y. Nakamura, T. Katayama, M. Muramatsu, Y. Nagasawa, H. Miyasaka and K. Sakai, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 2014, 16, 1607.
(h) R. Okazaki, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2009, 6127.
(i) M. Kobayashi, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2012, 41, 4903.
(j) K. Yamauchi and K. Sakai, Dalton Trans., 2015, 44, 8685.
7. (a) M. Kobayashi, S. Masaoka and K. Sakai, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2012, 51, 7431.
(b) K. Kitamoto and K. Sakai, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2014, 53, 4618.
(c) K. Kitamoto and K. Sakai, Chem. Commun., 2016, 52, 1385.
8. A. R. Oki and R. J. Morgan, Synth. Commun., 1995, 25, 4093.
9. L. A. Kelly, and M. A. J. Rodgers, J. Phys. Chem., 1994, 98, 6386.
10. J. H. Price, A. N. Williamson, R. F. Schramm and B. B. Wayland, Inorg. Chem., 1972, 11, 1280.
11. K. Sakai, Y. Kizaki, T. Tsubomura and K. Matumoto, J. Mol. Catal., 1993, 79, 141.
12. M. J. Frisch et al., Gaussian 09 Revision C. 01 (Gaussian Inc., Wallingford CT, 2009).
13. Y. Zhao and D. G. Truhlar, Theor. Chem. Acc., 2008, 120, 215.
14. Y. Zhao and D. G. Truhlar, J. Phys. Chem. A, 2008, 112, 1095.
15. Y. Zhao and D. G. Truhlar, Acc. Chem. Res., 2008, 41, 157.
16. V. Barone, M. Cossi and J. Tomasi, J. Comp. Chem., 1998, 19, 404.

17 M. Cossi, G. Scalmani, N. Rega and V. Barone, J. Chem. Phys., 2002, 117, 43.
18. J. Tomasi, B. Mennucci and R. Cammi, Chem. Rev., 2005, 105, 2999.
19. M. E. Casida, C. Jamorski, K. C. Casida and D. R. Salahub, J. Chem. Phys., 1998, 108, 4439.
20. R. E. Stratmann, G. E. Scuseria and M. J. Frisch, J. Chem. Phys., 1998, 109, 8218.
21. R. Bauernschmitt and R. Ahlrichs, Chem. Phys. Lett., 1996, 256, 454.
22. GaussView, Version 5, R. Dennington, T. Keith and J. Millam, Semichem Inc., Shawnee Mission, KS, 2009.
23. C. G. Hatchard and C. A. Parker, Proc. R. Soc. London, Ser. A., 1956, 235, 518-536.
24. M. Ogawa, G. Ajayakumar, S. Masaoka, H.-B. Kraatz and K. Sakai, Chem. Eur. J., 2011, 17, 1148.
25. D. R. James, Y.-S. Liu, P. De Mayo and W. R. Ware, Chem. Phys. Lett., 1985, 120, 460-465.
26. C. Lee, Y. M. Lee, M. S. Moon, S. H. Park, J. W. Park, K. G. Kim and S.-J. Jeon, J. Electroanal. Chem., 1996, 416, 139.
27. W. S. Jeon, H.-J. Kim, C. Lee and K. Kim, Chem. Commun., 2002, 1828.

Chapter 2
Photocatalytic $\mathbf{H}_{2}$ Evolution Using a Ru Chromophore
Tethered to Six Viologen Acceptors

## Introduction

One of the most important and ambitious challenges in our society is the development of renewable energy sources that have a modest environmental footprint. ${ }^{[1]}$ Solar energy is very attractive and unlimited, but its wide implementation requires the development of new storage technologies. In the past years, light-driven water splitting into molecular $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ has received considerable attention due to its ideal approach to store the solar energy into an energy-dense and clean-burning fuel, hydrogen $\left(\mathrm{H}_{2}\right.$ $+1 / 2 \mathrm{O}_{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ ). ${ }^{[2-4]}$

In green plants, the photosynthetic reaction centers consist of two light-harvesting proteins (PSI and PSII), which work together to generate high-energy products (ATP and NADPH) by absorbing sunlight based on the Z -scheme. ${ }^{[5-6]}$ An intriguing feature is that multi-electron transfer processes are conducted at the exciton-coupled dimer of chlorophylls, which is repeatedly photo-excited to drive rapid and consecutive one-electron transfer processes, leading to storage of multiple electrons at the quinone pool ( $\mathrm{nQ}+2 \mathrm{nH}^{+}+2 \mathrm{ne}^{-} \rightarrow \mathrm{nH}_{2} \mathrm{Q}$ ). ${ }^{[7]}$ Inspired by their behaviors, extensive efforts have been made to develop artificial molecular systems demonstrating such single-component-driven multi-electron transfer processes within a unimolecular framework. ${ }^{[8-11]}$ Nevertheless, only a limited number of such systems have been adopted in actual photo-driven multi-electron transfer processes leading to produce solar fuels (e.g., water or $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction). ${ }^{[12-13]}$

In this context, Sakai group recently reported new $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ (bpy; 2,2'-bipyridine) chromophores tethered to L-aspartic-acid-based backbones having twelve methyl viologen acceptors ( $\mathrm{MV}^{2+} ; N, N$ '-dimethyl-4,4'-bipyridinium) (e.g., $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4)3 }\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}\right.$ in Figure 1), which we term molecular "photo-charge-separators (PCSs)". ${ }^{[13 a]}$ These systems demonstrated that multiple electrons can be photochemically pumped out from the sacrificial electron donors to be stored over the PCS framework, leading to storage of 7-8 electrons per PCS. In the study, EDTA (ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid disodium salt; $\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{YH}_{2}$ ) was used as a sacrificial electron donor due to the high affinity of the di-deprotonated EDTA anions $\left(\mathrm{YH}_{2}{ }^{2-}\right)$ with the positively charged PCSs and thus enhancing the reductive quenching of the triplet state of the chromophore through the formation of ion-pair adducts. Although the electrons were transferred into the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ units and thus one-electron-reduced acceptor moieties $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)$were generated, the reduced acceptors were observed to preferentially form diamagnetic $\pi$-dimer form $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$. Moreover, the back electron transfer (BET) events are significantly suppressed as a result of enhancement of electron migration (EM) within the dodeca-viologen frameworks. Importantly, these multi-electron-storage system based on PCSs can be used for the promotion of photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution in the presence of colloidal Pt as a catalyst. ${ }^{[13 a]}$

In another recent work, Sakai group demonstrated that the rate of electron charging exhibits an intriguing quadratic dependence on the number of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ units tethered to PCS
 which is likely to govern the EM efficiency. ${ }^{[13 b]}$ It is important to note that, in these $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3_{3}{ }^{2+}-\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ hybrid systems, a direct linear correlation is observed between the rate of electron storage and the rate of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution, indicating the importance of the electron storage abilities for the efficient light-driven water reduction using the PCS-based systems. ${ }^{[13]}$


Figure 1. Molecular structures of some selected previously reported Ru-based PCSs.

On the other hand, in my previous study which focussed on the $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2})\right]^{4+}$, the relatively short distance between the bpy and the viologen acceptors in bpyMV2 ${ }^{4+}$ ligand led to enhance the rate of electron transfer for both forward and backward processes. ${ }^{[12 b]}$ These findings evidence that the water reduction efficiency driven by PCS systems can be improved by the rational design of the PCS framework. Here, the synthesis and characterisation of a new Ru-based PCS having bpyMV2 $\mathbf{2}^{\mathbf{4 +}}$ ligand ( $\left.\left.\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{( b p y M V} \mathbf{2}\right) \mathbf{3}\right]^{14+}$, Figure 2) are reported in order to compare its photofunctional property with $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4} \text { - } \mathbf{a s p M V 4})_{3}\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}$. In spite of such an apparently inferior electron transfer characteristic together with the drastic decrease in the number of acceptor units within the PCS, [Ru(bpyMV2)3] ${ }^{14+}$ is found to exhibit somewhat higher photocatalytic performance, providing higher turnover number for PCS $\left(\mathrm{TON}_{\text {PCS }}=231\right)$ compared with $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime}-\mathbf{a s p M V} 4\right) 3\right]^{26+}\left(\mathrm{TON}_{\mathrm{PCS}}=161\right)$ and the non-hybrid system consisting of $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+}$ and $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ ( 6 equiv.) $\left(\mathrm{TON}_{\mathrm{PCS}}=73\right)$.

This work


Figure 2. A molecular structure of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ studied in this work.

## Experimental Section

## Materials

PVP-protected colloidal Pt ( 2 nm in particle size) was purchased from Tanaka Holdings Co., Ltd. All other chemicals and solvents were purchased from Kanto Chemicals Co., Inc. and used without further purification. [BpyMV2] $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right) 4 \cdot 2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O},{ }^{[12 \mathrm{bb}]}$ cis- $\mathrm{RuCl}_{2}(\mathrm{DMSO})_{4} \quad$ (DMSO $=$ dimethylsulfoxide), ${ }^{[14]}$ $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\text { bpy })_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2} \cdot 3 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O},{ }^{[15]}$ and $\mathrm{MV}\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}{ }^{[15]}$ were synthesised as previously described.

## Synthesis of $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpyMV} 2)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14} \bullet 7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$

This was prepared by refluxing a solution of cis- $\mathrm{RuCl}_{2}(\mathrm{DMSO})_{4}(18 \mathrm{mg}, 0.037 \mathrm{mmol})$ and [bpyMV2] $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right) 4 \cdot 2 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}(180 \mathrm{mg}, 0.144 \mathrm{mmol})$ in a water-ethanol mixture ( $1: 1 \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}, 7.5 \mathrm{~mL}$ ) under Ar for 57 h , while the reaction was monitored spectrophotometrically. The solution was cooled to room temperature and followed by addition of ethanol $(14 \mathrm{~mL})$. The brown precipitate was collected by filtration. This crude product was redissolved in a water-acetone mixture ( $1: 1 \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}, 4 \mathrm{~mL}$ ) followed by addition of a saturated aqueous solution of $\mathrm{NH}_{4} \mathrm{PF}_{6}(0.3 \mathrm{~mL})$. After removing acetone by evaporation under reduced pressure, the resulting solution was then cooled to $0{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 30 min to give a brown precipitate which was collected by filtration. The crude product was redissolved again in a water-acetone mixture ( $3: 7 \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}, 5 \mathrm{~mL}$ ) at $50^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. This solution was left at room temperature overnight for the gradual evaporation of acetone. The final product, deposited as a red powder, was collected by filtration and dried in vacuo (yield: $92.2 \mathrm{mg}, 59.7 \%$ ). ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR ( $\mathrm{CD}_{3} \mathrm{CN} / \mathrm{TMS}$, ppm): $\delta 8.93$ (d, J=6.2 $\mathrm{Hz}, 12 \mathrm{H}), 8.83(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=6.9 \mathrm{~Hz}, 12 \mathrm{H}), 8.79(\mathrm{~s}, 6 \mathrm{H}), 8.38(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=6.9 \mathrm{~Hz}, 12 \mathrm{H}), 8.35(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=6.8 \mathrm{~Hz}, 12 \mathrm{H})$, $7.80(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=5.5 \mathrm{~Hz}, 6 \mathrm{H}), 7.65(\mathrm{br}, 6 \mathrm{H}), 7.59(\mathrm{dd}, \mathrm{J}=5.7,2.4 \mathrm{~Hz}, 6 \mathrm{H}), 4.83(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{J}=5.5 \mathrm{~Hz}, 12 \mathrm{H}), 4.39(\mathrm{~s}$, $18 \mathrm{H}), 4.01(\mathrm{~m}, 12 \mathrm{H})$; Anal. Calcd for $\mathrm{C}_{114} \mathrm{H}_{114} \mathrm{~F}_{84} \mathrm{~N}_{24} \mathrm{O}_{6} \mathrm{P}_{14} \mathrm{Ru} \cdot 7 \mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ (4173.00): C, 32.81; H, 3.09; N, 8.06. Found: C, 32.95; H, 3.03; N, 8.09.

## General Methods

UV-Vis and UV-Vis-NIR spectra were recorded on a Shimadzu UV-2450 and a Shimadzu UV-3600 spectrophotometer, respectively. Luminescence spectra were recorded on a Shimadzu RF5300PC spectrofluorophotometer. Emission decays were recorded on a HORIBA FluoroCube 3000USKU. The excitation source was a diode laser (472 nm) (HORIBA N-470L). Nanosecond laser flash photolysis experiments were carried out using a Unisoku TSP-1000M-03R system equipped with a Nd:YAG laser (Minilite II-10, Continuum, CA, USA) as a pump source and a 150 W Xe lamp (L2195, Hamamatsu) as a probe source. Transient absorption spectra were recorded using multichannel detector with a gated image-intensifer (C954603, Hamamatsu), while single-wavelength transient absorption traces were monitored using an amplified photomultiplier tube (R2949, Hamamatsu). ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR spectra were acquired on JEOL JNM-ESA 600 and JEOL JNM-ECS 400 spectrometers. Molar conductivity measurements were carried out at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ in water using a TOA CM-20S conductometer with a TOA CG-511B conductivity cell having a cell constant of $0.969 \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$. Analysis of multi-step ion-pair formation equilibria was carried out based on published procedures. ${ }^{[15]}$ Square wave voltammograms were recorded on a BAS ALS Model 602DKM electrochemical analyzer, using a three electrode system consisting of a platinum working electrode, a platinum wire counter electrode, and a $\mathrm{Ag} / \mathrm{Ag}^{+}$reference electrode ( 0.249 V vs. SCE), where TBAH (tetra( $n$-butyl)ammonium hexafluorophosphate) was used as a supporting electrolyte and all reported potentials are given relative to the $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$couple $\left(\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}=\right.$ 0.380 vs SCE).

## Photolysis Experiments

The photoirradiation was carried out by an ILC Technology CERMAX LX-300 Xe lamp (300 W) equipped with a CM-1 cold mirror ( $400<\lambda<800 \mathrm{~nm}$ ). Photolysis was carried out using Pyrex glass vials which eliminates the lights below ca. 350 nm . Other experimental details are all same to those reported elsewhere. ${ }^{[16]}$

## Determination of the Main Reduced Forms during Photoirradiation

The relative abundances of electron-stored species in Table 9 are roughly estimated supposing that two-electrons stored within a PCS are always coupled to afford the $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ species. For either PCS, the relative abundances of three species are defined as $x, y$, and $z$, respectively, by also supposing eq. (1).
$x+y+z=100(\%)$

Next, the molar ratio of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ (A) present in the whole system is defined by eq. (2),

$$
\begin{equation*}
A=\frac{a x+b y+c z}{l x+m y+n z} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$, and c denote the number of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ site involved in each species (i.e., 0 or 1 ), and $\mathrm{l}, \mathrm{m}$, and n denote the number of $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ sites (i.e., $0,1,2, \ldots$ ), as summarized in Table 9 . With these definitions, the $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ES}}$ at the saturation can be defined by eq. (3).

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{E S}=\frac{(a+2 l) x+(b+2 m) y+(c+2 n) z}{100} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

We also note that only the selection of the three species listed in Table 9 for each PCS gave a reasonable solution to rationalize the observed phenomena.

## Results and Discussion

## Electrochemical properties

Complex $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ was synthesised following the general procedure, as previously described. ${ }^{[13 a]}$ Electrochemical measurements carried out by the square-wave voltammetry (SWV) show that the first reduction and the first oxidation potentials are respectively located at -0.78 and 1.11 V vs. $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$(Figure 3 and Table 1). These are assignable to the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+} / \mathrm{MV}^{+}$and $\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II} / \mathrm{Ru}^{\text {III }} \text { redox couples, }}$ respectively, and are similar to those observed for $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\prime}\right.\right.$-aspMV4) $\mathbf{3}^{26+},{ }^{[13 a]}$ indicating that the electronic interactions among the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties are negligible (Table 1). Importantly, the electron transfer efficiency between the $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}){ }_{3}{ }^{2+}$ core and the Pt electrode is lowered since the Ru core is spherically covered by the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties, as judged by the low responsiveness of anodic current with
 $\mathrm{MV}^{+} / \mathrm{MV}^{0}$ couples, are clearly overlapped in the range between -1 and $-1.7 \mathrm{~V} \mathrm{vs} . \mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$. Therefore, deconvolution was carried out to determine all the potentials for the bpy/bpy* and $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet} / \mathrm{MV}^{0}$ couples. As can be seen in Figure 3, it is assumed that the second reduction of the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties (i.e., $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot} / \mathrm{MV}^{0}$ ) is observed as three different reduction events ( $-1.24,-1.40$, and -1.57 V vs. $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$), presumably due to the presence of several different conformers in solution. This is in sharp contrast with the electrochemical behavior observed for $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4) }\right]^{26+}\right.$, in which only a single peak derived from the $\mathrm{MV}^{+} / \mathrm{MV}^{0}$ reduction was observed at -1.25 V vs. $\mathrm{Fc}^{2} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$with a higher intensity than the present system. The remaining three reductions at -1.30 , -1.50 , and -1.91 V vs. $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$can be assigned to the bpy/bpy** couples, which are very close to those assigned for the $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\mathbf{\prime}} \text {-aspMV4 }\right)_{3}\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}$ system ( $-1.33,-1.49$, and -1.92 V vs. $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$), indicating that the redox properties of the $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}){ }_{3}{ }^{2+}$ unit remain unchanged by tethering the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites at shorter distance.


Figure 3. a) Oxidation and b) reduction waves for [Ru(bpyMV2)3](PF6)14, observed using square wave voltammetry. Measurements were carried out for a 1 mM solution of the complex in acetonitrile containing 0.1 M tetra( $n$-butyl)ammonium hexafluorophosphate (TBAH) at room temperature under Ar atmosphere. The deconvolution was carried out for the potential range, where the reduction peaks of viologen and bpy are overlapped in the range between -1 and $-1.7 \mathrm{~V} \mathrm{vs} . \mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$. The assignment of each peaks extracted by the spectral deconvolution was referenced from the results of


Table 1. Redox potentials for $\left[\operatorname{Ru}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]^{14+}$ and $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4 \mathbf{4}^{\prime}-\operatorname{aspMV} 4\right) 3\right]^{26+}$.

| Complex |  | [Ru(bpyMV2)3] ${ }^{14+}$ | $\left[\mathrm{Ru}\left(4,4{ }^{\text {'-aspMV4 }}\right)_{3}\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 + [ e ]}}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Oxidation ${ }^{[4]}$ | $\mathrm{E}_{\text {Ru, } 1}$ | 1.11 | 1.10 |
| Reduction ${ }^{[2]}$ | $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{MV}, 1^{[b]}}$ | -0.78 | -0.78 |
|  | $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{MV}, 2{ }^{[\mathrm{c}]}}$ | -1.24 | -1.25 |
|  | $\mathrm{E}_{\text {bpy }, 1}{ }^{[d]}$ | -1.30 | -1.33 |
|  | $\mathrm{EmV}_{\text {, }}{ }^{[c]}$ | -1.40 |  |
|  | $\mathrm{E}_{\text {bpy }, 2}{ }^{[d]}$ | -1.50 | -1.49 |
|  | $\mathrm{EmV}_{4}{ }^{[\mathrm{c}]}$ | -1.57 |  |
|  | $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{bpy}, 3}{ }^{[d]}$ | -1.91 | -1.92 |

[a] Potentials are given in volts vs. $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$(The voltammograms are shown in Figure 3). The assignment of each peak was referenced from the results of $[\mathbf{R u}(4,4 \text { ' }-\mathbf{a s p M V} 4) 3]^{26+} .{ }^{[13 a]}[b]$ Reduction for the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+} / \mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ couple. [c] Reductions for the $\mathrm{MV}^{+} / \mathrm{MV}^{0}$ couples. [d] Reductions at the $2,2^{\prime}$-bipyridine moieties, where these reduction peaks are overlapped with those of the $\mathrm{MV}^{+} / \mathrm{MV}^{0}$ couples. [e] Values taken from reference 13a.

## Ion-pair formation of the PCS with anionic species in solution

As noted below, one of the intrinsic features of the present PCS is the high positive charge ( +14 for [Ru(bpyMV2)3] ${ }^{\mathbf{1 4 +}}$ ) which enables its effective electrostatic associations with anionic species, such as the dianionic form of EDTA $\left(\mathrm{YH}_{2}{ }^{2-} ; 93 \%\right.$ abundance at pH 5.0$) .{ }^{[17]}$ To probe the ion-pair formation behavior of the PCS in solution, molar conductivity measurements were performed following the general procedure reported in the literature. ${ }^{[18]}$ The molar conductivity shows a non-linear increase by decreasing the PCS concentration (Figure 4), which is attributable to the higher relative abundance of more highly charged species at lower PCS concentrations. By using published procedures, the relative abundances of major species in solution with a general formula $\left\{\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpyMV} 2)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{\mathrm{n}}\right\}^{(14-\mathrm{n})+}$ are estimated as $16.9 \%$ for $\mathrm{n}=6,22.8 \%$ for $\mathrm{n}=7,21.8 \%$ for $\mathrm{n}=8$, and $14.9 \%$ for $\mathrm{n}=9$ at a total concentration of 0.04 mM (Tables 2-4, and Figure 5). ${ }^{[18]}$ The speciation clearly shows the potential of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ for collecting multiple anionic species (e.g., $\mathrm{YH}_{2}{ }^{2-}$ ) in solution. ${ }^{[13,18]}$


Figure 4. The observed and calculated molar conductivity ( $\Lambda$ ) vs. the square root of the total concentration $\left(\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{t}}\right)$ of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2}) 3]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$. The black line shows the fitting based on our published method. ${ }^{[18]}$

Table 2. The observed molar conductivity of $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ in water vs. the square root of the total concentration $\left(\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{t}}\right)$, measured in air at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$.

| $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{t}}^{1 / 2}\left(\mathrm{mM}^{1 / 2}\right)$ | $\Lambda\left(\mathrm{Scm}^{2} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 0.3162 | 1033 |
| 0.2828 | 1113 |
| 0.2449 | 1229 |
| 0.1995 | 1407 |
| 0.1408 | 1796 |
| 0.09949 | 2475 |

Table 3. The $\alpha$ value, the stepwise formation constants $\left(\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{n}}\right)$, and the total stability constants $\left(\beta_{\mathrm{n}}\right)$ used to simulate the ion-pair formation behaviors shown in Figure 4, $\alpha$ is defined as $\alpha=K_{n} / K_{n-1}$ and is approximated to be constant; see ref. 18 .

| Params | Values |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\alpha$ | 0.71 |
| $\mathrm{~K}_{1}\left(\beta_{1}\right)$ | $40000(40000)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{2}\left(\beta_{2}\right)$ | $28400\left(1.14 \times 10^{9}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{3}\left(\beta_{3}\right)$ | $20160\left(2.29 \times 10^{13}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{4}\left(\beta_{4}\right)$ | $14320\left(3.28 \times 10^{17}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{5}\left(\beta_{5}\right)$ | $10170\left(3.33 \times 10^{21}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{6}\left(\beta_{6}\right)$ | $7217\left(2.41 \times 10^{25}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{7}\left(\beta_{7}\right)$ | $5124\left(1.23 \times 10^{29}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{8}\left(\beta_{8}\right)$ | $3638\left(4.48 \times 10^{32}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{9}\left(\beta_{9}\right)$ | $2583\left(1.16 \times 10^{36}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{10}\left(\beta_{10}\right)$ | $1834\left(2.12 \times 10^{39}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{11}\left(\beta_{11}\right)$ | $1302\left(2.77 \times 10^{42}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{12}\left(\beta_{12}\right)$ | $942.5\left(2.56 \times 10^{45}\right)$ |
| $\mathrm{K}_{13}\left(\beta_{13}\right)$ | $656.4\left(1.68 \times 10^{48}\right)$ |

Table 4. The relative abundances of the chemical species derived from $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ under the conditions adopted in photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution studies, where the formation constants listed in Table 3 are used to estimate the values listed in this table. $\mathrm{A}^{14+}$ denotes $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ and $\mathrm{X}^{-}$ denotes $\mathrm{PF}_{6}$.

| Chemical species | $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{t}}=0.04 \mathrm{mM}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{A}^{14+}$ | 0.00209 |
| $\mathrm{AX}^{13+}$ | 0.0220 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{2}{ }^{12+}$ | 0.165 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{3}{ }^{11+}$ | 0.877 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{4}{ }^{10+}$ | 3.31 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{5}{ }^{9+}$ | 8.87 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{6}{ }^{\text {+ }}$ | 16.9 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{7}{ }^{7+}$ | 22.8 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{8}{ }^{6+}$ | 21.8 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{9}{ }^{5+}$ | 14.9 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{10}{ }^{4+}$ | 7.19 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{11}{ }^{3+}$ | 2.47 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{12}{ }^{2+}$ | 0.601 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{13}{ }^{+}$ | 0.104 |
| $\mathrm{AX}_{14}$ | 0.0127 |



Figure 5. Relative abundances of the $\mathrm{AX}_{\mathrm{m}}{ }^{(\mathrm{z}-\mathrm{m})+}$ species $\left(\mathrm{A}^{14+}=\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V})_{3}\right]^{14+}, \mathrm{X}^{-}=\mathrm{PF}_{6}{ }^{-}, \mathrm{m}=1,2\right.$, $3, \ldots)$ vs. $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{t}}$ are calculated for $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ using the parameters determined for Figure 4 (see Table 4 for details).

## Photo-driven forward and backward electron transfer processes in the PCS

The UV-Vis spectrum of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ shows a metal-to-ligand charge transfer ( ${ }^{1}$ MLCT) band, characteristic of the $\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}}$ (bpy) $3^{2+}$ chromophore, at $467 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\varepsilon=23600 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)$ (Figure 6), as reported for the $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4) }\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}\right.$ system ( 468 nm ). Additionally, the spectral features at $254 \mathrm{~nm}(\varepsilon=$ $\left.148000 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)$ and $305 \mathrm{~nm}\left(\varepsilon=82000 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}\right)$ are attributable to the viologen and bpy-based $\pi-\pi^{*}$ transitions, respectively. ${ }^{[13,18]}$

Figure 7 shows possible schemes for the formation of $\mathbf{C S}$ states in [Ru(bpyMV2)3] ${ }^{14+}$; oxidative and reductive quenching paths (i.e., $\mathbf{O Q}$ and $\mathbf{R Q}$ paths). The emission spectrum of this system is characterised by a weak emission from the triplet ( ${ }^{3}$ MLCT state) around 630 nm (Figure 8), because of the intramolecular forward electron transfer (FET) (i.e., FET(1)) from the $\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{III}}(\mathrm{bpy})_{2}\left(\mathrm{bpy}^{-}\right)^{2+}$ unit to one of the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ acceptors (i.e., OQ path in Figure 7, left cycle). ${ }^{[13 a]}$ This gives rise to a CS state $(\mathrm{CS}(1))$, formally expressed as $\left[\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{III}}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}\right)\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{5}\right]^{14+}$. However, in the presence of EDTA, the dominant $\mathrm{YH}_{2}{ }^{2-}$ dianion forms ion-pair with the highly charged PCS, leading to the predominant promotion of $\mathbf{R Q}$ within the adduct rather than to promote $\mathbf{O Q}$. The product in $\mathbf{R Q}$ then undergoes a FET forming a $\left[\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}\right)\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{5}\right]^{13+}--\mathrm{EDTA}^{+\bullet}$ adduct (Figure 7, right cycle).


Figure 6. An absorption spectrum of $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ in water at $20{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The inset shows a magnification in the range $350-600 \mathrm{~nm}$. The molar absorptivities at 254 and 467 nm have been determined as 148000 and $23600 \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, respectively.


Figure 7. Photoinduced electron transfer processes in PCSs via (left) oxidative quenching (OQ) path and (right) reductive quenching (RQ) path.


Figure 8. An emission spectrum recorded for an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $0.1 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH} 5.0$ ) of [Ru(bpyMV2)3] $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar. The excitation wavelength was 470 nm and the solution had 0.05 of absorbance at 470 nm .

In order to deepen understanding it was then decided to evaluate the time constants for the FET(1) events by measuring the emission decay profile of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$. It is composed of two decay components (Figure 9) indicative of the presence of two major conformers showing the individual decay lifetimes; $\tau_{1}=8.63 \mathrm{~ns}(67.4 \%)$ and $\tau_{2}=12.6 \mathrm{~ns}(32.6 \%)$ (the values in parenthesis are the relative abundance) (Table 5). In contrast, three different decay components are observed for $\left[\operatorname{Ru}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4 }\right)_{3}\right]^{26+}$, presumably due to the different number of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ units and their different conformational distribution (Table 5). From the net time constant $\langle\tau\rangle=10.3 \mathrm{~ns}$ (see the footnote in Table 5 for detailed information), the net FET(1) rate ( $k_{\mathrm{ET}}$ ) for $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{\mathbf{1 4 +}}$ is estimated to be $k_{\mathrm{ET}}$ $=9.71 \times 10^{7} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$, which is slightly higher than that previously observed for $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4} \text { - }-\mathbf{a s p M V} 4)_{3}\right]^{26+}\left(k_{\mathrm{ET}}\right.$ $=6.50 \times 10^{7} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$ ) (Table 5). ${ }^{[13 \mathrm{a}]}$ However, it seems that shortening in the distance between the chromophore and the electron acceptors does not have an important effect on the increase in the FET(1) rate, although such a distance dependence on $k_{\text {ET }}$ was observed for the related $\mathrm{Pt}^{\mathrm{II}}$ systems. ${ }^{[12 a-b]}$


Figure 9. An emission decay profile after the laser pulse excitation at 472 nm of an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $0.1 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH} 5.0$ ) containing [Ru(bpyMV2)3] $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar. The emission was monitored at 630 nm . The blue dots show a calculated one according to a double exponential function.

Table 5. Time constants of FET and net FET rates from emission decay profiles measured in an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $0.1 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH} 5.0$ ), at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar .

| Constants | $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathrm{bpyMV} 2)_{3}\right]^{14+}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Time constants for $\operatorname{FET}(1)^{[a]}$ | $\tau_{1}=8.63[\mathrm{~ns}](67.4 \%)$ | $\tau_{1}=2.72[\mathrm{~ns}](13.1 \%)$ |
|  | $\tau_{2}=12.6[\mathrm{~ns}](32.6 \%)$ | $\tau_{2}=10.9[\mathrm{~ns}](71.0 \%)$ |
|  |  | $\tau_{3}=25.2[\mathrm{~ns}](15.9 \%)$ |
| Net time constant for FET(1) ${ }^{[b]}$ | $<\tau>=10.3$ [ns] | $<\tau>=15.4[\mathrm{~ns}]^{[\mathrm{ec}}$ |
| Net FET(1) rate ${ }^{[c]}$ | $\left\langle k_{\mathrm{ET}}\right\rangle=9.71 \times 10^{7}\left[\mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]$ | $\left\langle k_{\mathrm{ET}}\right\rangle=6.50 \times 10^{7}\left[\mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]^{[\mathrm{e}]}$ |

[a] Estimated from the emission decay at 630 nm . [b] Each net time constant ( $\langle\tau\rangle$ ) was estimated using a definition of $\langle\tau\rangle=\Sigma \mathrm{a}_{i} \tau_{i}^{2} / \Sigma \mathrm{a}_{i} \tau_{i}$, where $\mathrm{a}_{i}$ is the relative contribution of the corresponding lifetime $\tau_{i} .{ }^{[19]}[\mathrm{c}]\left\langle k_{\mathrm{ET}}\right\rangle=1 /\langle\tau\rangle$. [d] Values taken from reference 13a. [e] Estimated from the values reported in reference 13a.

Additional experiments were conducted with nanosecond transient absorption spectroscopy (TAS) to analyze the rate of back electron transfer from the $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ to the $\mathrm{Ru}^{\text {III }}$ core (BET(1)) that occurs after the OQ-based charge separation (Figure 7, left cycle). Laser pulse excitation at 532 nm of an aqueous solution of $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V 2})_{3}\right]^{14+}$ causes a slight increase in absorbance at 400 nm which appears overlapped with the peak of the ${ }^{3}$ MLCT state of the Ru chromophore, and corresponds to the formation of one-electron-reduced $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ moieties (Figure 10a). This corroborates that the photoexcitation of [Ru(bpyMV2)3] ${ }^{14+}$ leads to the $\operatorname{CS}(1)$ state. From the time profile of transient absorption changes at 400 nm (Figure 11), the lifetimes of the $\mathrm{CS}(1)$ state ( $\tau_{\mathrm{C}, 1^{-}-\tau \mathrm{Cs}, 3 \text { ) were extracted (Table 6). The }}$ shorter-lived decay component has major contribution (53.3 \%) and can be assigned to the Ru ${ }^{3}$ MLCT state $\left(\tau_{\mathrm{e} ~} \mathrm{~m}\right)$. Accordingly, from the $\mathrm{CS}(1)$ lifetimes, the net rate constant of $\mathrm{BET}(1)\left(\left\langle k_{\mathrm{BET}}\right\rangle\right)$ can be estimated as $4.40 \times 10^{6} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$ (Table 6). It is important to highlight that this value is around 2.9 -fold times higher than that previously determined for $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4 , 4} \mathbf{4}^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4) }\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}\left(\left\langle k_{\mathrm{BET}}\right\rangle=1.54 \times 10^{6} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right)\right.$, indicating that the $\operatorname{BET}(1)$ is strongly promoted by shortening the distance between the Ru chromophore and the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ units.


Figure 10. Transient absorption spectral changes observed after laser pulse excitation at 532 nm for an aqueous acetate buffer solution $(0.1 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH} 5.0)$ of $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}(0.02 \mathrm{mM})$ in the a) absence and b) presence of EDTA $\left(\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{YH}_{2}\right)$ under Ar atmosphere at room temperature. The inset in a) shows a magnification in the range $350-420 \mathrm{~nm}$.


Figure 11. Transient absorption profiles at 400 nm observed after laser pulse excitation at 532 nm of an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $0.1 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH} 5.0$ ) containing 0.02 mM of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2}) \mathbf{3}]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ in the absence (red dot) and the presence (blue dot) of $30 \mathrm{mM} \operatorname{EDTA}\left(\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{YH}_{2}\right)$.

Table 6. CS lifetimes and net BET rates estimated from transient absorption measured in an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $0.1 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH} 5.0$ ), at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar.

| Constants | [Ru(bpyMV2)3] ${ }^{14+}$ | $\left[\mathrm{Ru}\left(4,4^{\prime}-\operatorname{aspMV4}\right)_{3}\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 + [ d ]}}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| In the absence of EDTA |  |  |
| $\mathrm{CS}(1)$ lifetimes $^{[1]}$ | $\tau_{\mathrm{em}}=16.1[\mathrm{~ns}](53.3 \%)$ | $\tau_{\text {em }}=43.3[\mathrm{~ns}](38.9 \%)$ |
|  | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 1}=37.8[\mathrm{~ns}](20.6 \%)$ | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 1}=264$ [ns] ( $26.9 \%$ ) |
|  | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 2}=143[\mathrm{~ns}](11.9 \%)$ | $\tau_{\text {CS, } 2}=502[\mathrm{~ns}](29.2 \%)$ |
|  | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 3}=328[\mathrm{~ns}](14.2 \%)$ | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 3}=1.46[\mu \mathrm{~s}](5.0 \%)$ |
| Net CS(1) lifetime ${ }^{\text {[b] }}$ | $\langle\tau\rangle=227$ [ns] | $\langle\tau\rangle=650[\mathrm{~ns}]$ |
| Net BET(1) rate ${ }^{[\mathrm{cc]}}$ | $\left\langle k_{\text {BET }}\right\rangle=4.40 \times 10^{6}\left[\mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]$ | $\left\langle k_{\text {BET }}\right\rangle=1.54 \times 10^{6}\left[\mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]$ |
| In the presence of EDTA |  |  |
| $\mathrm{CS}(2)$ lifetimes $^{\text {[a] }}$ | $\tau_{\mathrm{em}}=6.43[\mathrm{~ns}](9.07 \%)$ | $\tau_{\text {CS, }, 1}=242[\mathrm{~ns}](26.9 \%)$ |
|  | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 1}=59.8[\mathrm{~ns}](4.38 \%)$ | $\tau_{\text {CS, }, 2}=624[\mathrm{~ns}](30.5 \%)$ |
|  | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 2}=371[\mathrm{~ns}](52.6 \%)$ | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 3}=1.43[\mu \mathrm{~s}](42.6 \%)$ |
|  | $\tau_{\mathrm{cs}, 3}=783[\mathrm{~ns}](33.2 \%)$ |  |
|  | $\tau_{\mathrm{CS}, 4}=1.89[\mu \mathrm{~s}](0.69 \%)$ |  |
| Net CS(2) lifetime ${ }^{\text {[b] }}$ | $\langle\tau\rangle=638[\mathrm{~ns}]$ | $\langle\tau\rangle=1.05[\mu \mathrm{~s}]$ |
| Net BET(2) rate ${ }^{[\mathrm{cc]}}$ | $\left\langle k_{\mathrm{BET}}\right\rangle=1.57 \times 10^{6}\left[\mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]$ | $<k_{\text {BET }}>=9.52 \times 10^{5}\left[\mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]$ |

[a] Estimated from the transient absorption decays at 400 nm . [b] Each net CS lifetime ( $\langle\tau\rangle$ ) was estimated using a definition of $\langle\tau\rangle=\Sigma \mathrm{a}_{i} \tau_{i}^{2} / \Sigma \mathrm{a}_{i} \tau_{i}$, where $\mathrm{a}_{i}$ is the relative contribution of the corresponding lifetime $\tau_{i} .{ }^{[19]}[\mathrm{c}]\left\langle k_{\mathrm{BET}}\right\rangle=1 /\langle\tau\rangle$. [d] Values taken from reference 13a.

Nevertheless, the yield of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ in the presence of EDTA is clearly enhanced as judged by the increase in the maximum absorbance at 400 nm (about 4.5 times) compared to that observed in the absence of EDTA (Figures 10b and 11). This observation demonstrates the excellent capability of the highly positively charged $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ system to collect the anionic $\mathrm{YH}_{2}{ }^{2-}$ species by forming ion-pair adducts so that reductive quenching is strongly enhanced to give the charge-separated state $\left[\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}}(\mathrm{bpy})_{2}\left(\mathrm{bpy}^{-}\right)-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{6}\right]^{13+}-$ EDTA $^{+}$, followed by intramolecular electron transfer to give $\left[\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}\right)\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{5}\right]^{13+}-\mathrm{EDTA}^{+\bullet}(\mathrm{CS}(2)$ state $)$. The dramatic enhancement in the CS yield by the presence of EDTA also indicates that the reductive quenching is highly predominant and the $\operatorname{CS}(2)$ state is major in the presence of EDTA in high concentrations. To the contrary, the smaller increase in the CS yield (about 3.1) observed in $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\boldsymbol{\prime}} \text {-aspMV4)3 }\right]^{\mathbf{}^{26+}}\right.$ suggests a more contribution of the $\mathbf{O Q}$ path in CS formation for the electron storage, which is also supported by the lower BET(1) rate (3 times lower compared to that of $\left.\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]^{14+}\right)$. On the other hand, as it can be seen in Table 6 , the CS(2) lifetime of the present PCS is composed by five decay components: $\tau_{\mathrm{em}}=6.43 \mathrm{~ns}(9.07 \%), \tau_{1}=$ $59.8 \mathrm{~ns}(4.38 \%), \tau_{2}=371 \mathrm{~ns}(52.6 \%), \tau_{3}=783 \mathrm{~ns}(33.2 \%)$, and $\tau_{4}=1.89 \mathrm{~ns}(0.69 \%)($ the values in parenthesis are the relative contribution of each component). The shortest-lived component ( $\tau_{\mathrm{e} m}$ ) is assignable to the decay of the ${ }^{3}$ MLCT state $\left(\left[\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II} *}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{6}\right]^{14+}\right.$--EDTA $\rightarrow$ $\left[\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{6}\right]^{14+}-$ EDTA $)$, even in the presence of EDTA. The fact that the triplet component is absent in $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4) }\right]^{26+}\right.$ can be rationalized by a slightly more efficient electron injection from EDTA to the excited chromophore, due to its higher ability to form ion-pair adducts (higher positive charge compared to $\left.[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}\right)$. Moreover, the higher number of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties leading to the more frequent collision of them in the $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4) }\right]^{26+}\right.$ system. This feature facilitates the electron migration within the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ skeleton, leading to the decrease in the probability of back electron transfer to the EDTA (longer CS(2) state lifetime ( $1.05 \mu \mathrm{~s}$ ) compared to that of $\mathbf{[ R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) \mathbf{3}]^{\mathbf{1 4 +}}$ (783 ns)) (Table 6).

In addition, it is noted that, in the present PCS system, the TA decay profile displays nearly quantitative recovery of the ground state species (Figure 11), proving that recombination of the charge-separated state (i.e., $\operatorname{BET}(2)$ ) proceeds quantitatively under these experimental conditions $\left(\left[\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3-}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}\right)\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{5}\right]^{13+}-\mathrm{EDTA}^{+\bullet} \rightarrow\left[\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3-}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{6}\right]^{14+}-\right.$-EDTA $)$. Therefore, the transfer and storage of two electrons over the multi-viologen frameworks can only be achieved by two consecutive light absorption processes at each single $\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ chromophore.

## Photo-driven multi-electron storage behaviour

Next, I focus on the photodriven multi-electron storage properties of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2}) \mathbf{3}]^{14+}$. As previously reported, the multi-electron storage behavior can be monitored by absorption spectroscopy. ${ }^{[12,13,20]}$ Visible light irradiation ( $800>\lambda>400 \mathrm{~nm}$ ) of an aqueous solution of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{\mathbf{1 4 +}}$ at pH 5.0 in the presence of 30 mM EDTA results in growth of new bands in the visible to near infrared (NIR) region as a direct consequence of one-electron reduction of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ acceptor sites (Figure 12a). The bands located at 358, 527, and 868 nm are assigned as those derived from the diamagnetic $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2} \pi$-dimer in which the two $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ moieties stacked intramolecularly in a staggered fashion, as previously described for this bpyMV2 ${ }^{4+}$ ligand. ${ }^{[12 b]}$ The net number of electrons stored per PCS $\left(\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ES}}\right)$ and the relative abundances of the $\mathrm{MV}^{+\boldsymbol{}}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ components at each irradiation time can be determined by spectral deconvolution analysis using published procedures (Figures $12 \mathrm{~b}, 13,14,15$, Tables 7 and 8 ). ${ }^{[20]}$ At the saturation stage (at 60 min ), $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) \mathbf{3}]^{14+}$ stores 3.3 electrons per PCS. This maximum $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ES}}$ is roughly a half of those observed for the dodeca-viologen tethered systems $\left(\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ES}}=7-8\right) .{ }^{[13 a]}$ Therefore, the electron filling yields within the frameworks (55-67\%) are similar to those for the previous PCSs regardless of the total acceptor numbers. The important finding here is not the NES value but the relative abundance of non-dimerized $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$, which is known to serve as a stronger reducing equivalent towards water reduction when compared with the dimerized species. ${ }^{[12 \mathrm{~b}, 21]}$ For instance, the molar ratio of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ $\left(\left[\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}\right] /\left[\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]=0.45\right)$ is substantially higher than that observed for the $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\mathbf{\prime}} \mathbf{- a s p M V 4}\right)_{3}\right]^{26+}$ system (0.14) (Table 8), ${ }^{[13 a]}$ revealing much lower preference to form the $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ dimer relative to the previous PCSs.

From the time course of Nes depicted in Figure 4b, the initial rate of electron storage (Rate ${ }_{\mathrm{ES}}$; $2 \mathrm{e}^{-} \mathrm{h}^{-1}$ ), which is defined as the number of two-electron storage cycles per PCS per hour, can be estimated as $91.32 \mathrm{e}^{-} \mathrm{h}^{-1}$. This value is significantly lower than the value observed for
 with my finding that the probability of BET events are significantly promoted by decreasing the probability of $\mathbf{E M}$ based on the decrease in the number of non-reduced $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites surrounding the one-electron-reduced $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ moieties.


Figure 12. a) Spectral changes during the photolysis of an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $0.1 \mathrm{M}, \mathrm{pH}=$ 5.0) containing 30 mM EDTA $\left(\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{YH}_{2}\right)$ in the presence of 0.04 mM [Ru(bpyMV2)3] $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar atmosphere. b) The time course of the total $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ES}}$ for $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ together with those derived from the individual $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ components.


Figure 13. Two spectral components extracted in spectral deconvolution analysis. All spectra observed during multi-charge storage can be expressed as the sum of two spectral components arising from $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$, with a definition of $\operatorname{Abs}(w, t)=C_{\mathrm{m}}(t) \varepsilon_{\mathrm{m}}(w)+C_{\mathrm{d}}(t) \varepsilon_{\mathrm{d}}(w)$, where Abs is absorbance, $C_{\mathrm{m}}$ and $C_{\mathrm{d}}$ are molar concentrations of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$, respectively, $\varepsilon_{\mathrm{m}}$ and $\varepsilon_{\mathrm{d}}$ are molar absorptivities of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$, respectively, $t$ is time, and $w$ is wavelength. The original scans are those given in Figure 12a.

Table 7. Absorption maxima and molar absorptivities for $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ sites generated in this system. The values are determined from the spectra shown in Figure 13, which were obtained by spectral deconvolution in Figures 14 and 15.

| Species | $\lambda_{\text {abs }} / \mathrm{nm}$ | $\varepsilon / \mathrm{M}^{-1} \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ | 358 | 30200 |
|  | 524 | 10600 |
|  | 866 | 6800 |
| $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ | 397 | 35000 |
|  | 604 | 13400 |

Table 8. The net concentrations of the $\mathrm{MV}^{+\boldsymbol{}}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ sites generated over $\left.[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V}))_{3}\right]^{14+}$ during the photolysis with EDTA (original spectral data in Figure 12a). Some relevant parameters are also listed.

* $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ES}}$ : Number of Electrons Stored

| Irradiation <br> time | $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ <br> $(\mu \mathrm{M})$ | $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ <br> $(\mu \mathrm{M})$ | $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ <br> $(\%)$ | $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ <br> $(\%)$ | $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ES}}{ }^{*}$ <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule $\left.^{-1}\right)$ | $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{d}}$ <br> $\left(\times 10^{5} \mathrm{M}^{-1}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 5 s | 4.22 | 2.96 | 1.76 | 2.47 | 0.254 | 1.66 |
| 10 s | 5.27 | 4.35 | 2.19 | 3.63 | 0.349 | 1.57 |
| 30 s | 11.2 | 13.6 | 4.66 | 11.3 | 0.960 | 1.09 |
| 1 min | 14.3 | 20.0 | 5.95 | 16.7 | 1.36 | 0.982 |
| 2 min | 17.7 | 28.1 | 7.37 | 23.4 | 1.84 | 0.897 |
| 3 min | 18.8 | 31.0 | 7.82 | 25.8 | 2.02 | 0.880 |
| 5 min | 20.5 | 36.9 | 8.55 | 30.8 | 2.36 | 0.877 |
| 10 min | 22.9 | 45.2 | 9.55 | 37.7 | 2.83 | 0.860 |
| 20 min | 24.1 | 50.8 | 10.0 | 42.4 | 3.14 | 0.876 |
| 30 min | 24.4 | 52.6 | 10.2 | 43.9 | 3.24 | 0.883 |
| 40 min | 24.2 | 53.2 | 10.1 | 44.4 | 3.27 | 0.911 |
| 60 min | 24.3 | 54.2 | 10.1 | 45.1 | 3.32 | 0.917 |



Figure 14. Deconvolution of spectral changes observed during the photolysis ( $0-3 \mathrm{~min}$ ) of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$. The raw data were taken from those in Figure 12a, where the spectral component derived from the unphotolyzed charge separator was removed by subtraction. Each spectrum was fitted to the sum of two spectral components shown in Figure 13, the concentrations of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\boldsymbol{}}$ and $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ were determined by the least-squares method implemented in the program of Sakai group. ${ }^{[20]}$


Figure 15. Deconvolution of spectral changes observed during the photolysis ( $5-60 \mathrm{~min}$ ) of $[\operatorname{Ru}(b p y M V 2) 3]^{14+}$.

Furthermore, it is also important to pay attention to the lower efficiency of the present PCS in
 were estimated from the spectral changes for the two PCSs, showing that the Ratemv $+\boldsymbol{s}$ of [ $\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{\mathbf{1 4 +}}\left(76.0 \mathrm{MV}^{+\boldsymbol{+}} \mathrm{h}^{-1}\right)$ is lower than that observed for $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\boldsymbol{\prime}} \mathbf{- a s p M V 4}\right) 3\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}\left(189 \mathrm{MV}^{+\boldsymbol{\bullet}}\right.$ $\mathrm{h}^{-1}$ ). ${ }^{[13 a]}$ However, the value of Rate $_{\mathrm{MV}+\cdot} /$ Rate $_{\mathrm{ES}}=0.83$ is much higher than that reported for $\left[R u(4,4 ' \text {-aspMV4 })_{3}\right]^{26+}\left(\right.$ Rate $_{\mathrm{MV}+} \cdot \boldsymbol{s} /$ Rate $\left._{\mathrm{ES}}=0.30\right)$. This also corroborates the relative preference in the formation of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ radical during photoirradiation, which is considered to be the major cause of the higher $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution characteristics realized for the present PCS (vide infra).

Additionally, the relative abundances of reduced species at the saturation stage can be roughly estimated as $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{4}\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{12+} \quad\left(2 \mathrm{e}^{-} \quad\right.$ reduced $\quad$ form: $\left.3.5 \quad \%\right)$, $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\text { bpy })_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{3}\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}\right)\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{11+}\left(3 \mathrm{e}^{-}\right.$reduced form: $\left.61 \%\right)$, and $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\text { bpy })_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{2}\left\{\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}\right\}_{2}\right]^{10+}$ ( $4 \mathrm{e}^{-}$reduced form: $36 \%$ ) (Table 9; Details are explained in Experimental Section). As can be seen in Table 4, the distribution of the reduced species is remarkably different from that estimated for $\left[\operatorname{Ru}\left(4,4^{\prime}-\operatorname{aspMV4}\right) 3\right]^{]^{26+}}$. In the present PCS, by shortening the distance between the Ru chromophore and the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties, the self-quenching processes of the excited Ru chromophore such as electron transfer from $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ moieties or energy transfer to $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ moieties are promoted, as previously discussed for $\left.\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}} \mathbf{( b p y M V 2}\right)\right]^{\mathbf{4 +} .}{ }^{[12 b]}$ This is likely to be the major cause of giving $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\text { bpy })_{3}-\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{3}\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}\right)\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{11+}\left(3 \mathrm{e}^{-}\right.$reduced form) as the major species at the saturation stage. Therefore, it is expected that the self-quenching of the ${ }^{3} \mathrm{MLCT}$ state by the $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ and $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ sites formed in the present system is also responsible for the much lower Rate ${ }_{\mathrm{ES}}$.

In addition to the above results, it was also tested the use of a neutral electron donor, TEOA (triethanolamine), instead of EDTA in order to ascertain the effect of ion-pair formation by the dianionic form of EDTA. ${ }^{[13 a]}$ As shown in Figure 16, a similar photolysis study conducted by employing TEOA causes much smaller changes in absorption in the visible to near-infrared domain than that observed with EDTA (Figure 12a), indicating that the ion-pair formation plays a major role in enhancing the reductive quenching required to drive the major photo-driven electron transfer events. ${ }^{[12,13]}$

Table 9. Rough estimates of the relative abundances of three major electron-stored species formed at the saturation stage when $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ or $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4^{\prime}-\mathbf{a s p M V 4}\right) 3\right]^{\mathbf{2 6}^{2+}}$ was irradiated by visible light in the presence of EDTA without any catalyst. ${ }^{[\mathrm{ax}}$

|  | Reduced form | Abundance ${ }^{[a]}$ | Number of $\mathrm{MV}^{+}$ | Number of $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ | $\mathrm{A}_{\text {obs }}{ }^{[b]}$ | $\mathrm{A}_{\text {calc }}{ }^{[\mathrm{c}]}$ | $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ES}, \text { obs }}{ }^{[b]}$ | NES, calc ${ }^{[\mathrm{c}]}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpyMV} 2) 3]^{14+}$ | $2 \mathrm{e}^{-}$ | $3.5 \%$ (x) | 0 (a) | 1 (1) | 0.45 | 0.45 | 3.32 | 3.32 |
|  | $3 \mathrm{e}^{-}$ | $61 \%$ (y) | 1 (b) | 1 (m) |  |  |  |  |
|  | $4 \mathrm{e}^{-}$ | $36 \%$ (z) | 0 (c) | 2 (n) |  |  |  |  |
| $\left[\mathrm{Ru}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime}-\operatorname{aspMV4}\right)_{3}\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}$ | $6 \mathrm{e}^{-}$ | $39 \%$ (x) | 0 (a) | 3 (1) | 0.14 | 0.14 | 6.78 | 6.78 |
|  | $7 \mathrm{e}^{-}$ | $44 \%$ (y) | 1 (b) | 3 (m) |  |  |  |  |
|  | $8 \mathrm{e}^{-}$ | 17 \% (z) | 0 (c) | 4 (n) |  |  |  |  |

[a] Definition of $\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}$, and z is given in Experimental Section. [b] Values estimated by spectral deconvolution (Table 8). [c] Values obtained by using eqs. (1)-(3).


Figure 16. a) Spectral changes during the photolysis of an aqueous solution ( $\mathrm{pH}=7.0$ ) containing 30 mM triethanolamine (TEOA) in the presence of $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$ at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar atmosphere, where pH was adjusted with HCl . b) The time course of absorbance at 900 nm during the photolysis.

## Photo-driven $\mathbf{H}_{2}$ evolution using the PCS

Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution promoted by $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{\mathbf{1 4 +}}(0.04 \mathrm{mM})$ was tested using PVP-protected colloidal Pt (nanoparticles, 2 nm in diameter; $\mathrm{PVP}=$ polyvinylpyrrolidone) $(0.1 \mathrm{mM})$ as a catalyst in the presence of EDTA ( 30 mM ) (Figures 17 and 18). Under these conditions, the initial rate in $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution $\left(\mathrm{TOF}_{\mathrm{PCS}}=\mathrm{TON}_{\mathrm{PCS}} \mathrm{h}^{-1}\right)$ is estimated as $\mathrm{TOF}_{\mathrm{PCS}}=128 \mathrm{~h}^{-1}$ and is comparable to that observed for $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4 }\right)_{3}\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}\left(\right.$ TOF $\left._{\text {PCS }}=157 \mathrm{~h}^{-1}\right)$. As mentioned above, the TOFPCS values are directly proportional to the rate of two-electron charging. ${ }^{[13]}$ However, the Rate ${ }_{E S}$ observed for $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{\mathbf{1 4 +}}\left(91.32 \mathrm{e}^{-} \mathrm{h}^{-1}\right)$ is much lower than that of $\left.\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{( 4 , 4} \mathbf{4}^{\mathbf{\prime}} \text {-aspMV4}\right)_{3}\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}\left(6302 \mathrm{e}^{-} \mathrm{h}^{-1}\right)$. As demonstrated in reported $\mathrm{Pt}^{I I}$ system, ${ }^{[12 \mathrm{~b}]}$ the formation of $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2} \pi$-dimer species causes a loss in the driving force for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution since the reduction potential of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ is by 0.15 V shifted to the anodic side upon dimerization $\left(\mathrm{E}_{1 / 2}\left(\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2} /\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)_{2}\right)=-0.55 \mathrm{~V}\right.$ vs. SCE ; $\mathrm{E}_{1 / 2}\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+} / \mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)=-0.70 \mathrm{~V}$ vs. $\mathrm{SCE}) .{ }^{[21]}$ As a result, in spite of the lower Rate ${ }^{[5 S}$, the higher relative abundance of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ in the [Ru(bpyMV2)3] ${ }^{14+}$ system offers higher net driving force for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution, leading to the TOFPCS comparable to that observed for $\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(\mathbf{4}, \mathbf{4}^{\boldsymbol{\prime}}\right.\right.$-aspMV4) $\mathbf{3}^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}$. Similar trends were also observed at pH 7 for the previous aspartic-acid-based systems where the increase in the $\mathrm{MV}^{+}$ratio led to the enhanced activity in water reduction. ${ }^{[13 b]}$ This argument is in good agreement with the higher activity observed with the non-hybrid system comprised of the non-derivatized $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+}$ chromophore with 6 equiv. of the free $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\left(\mathrm{TOF}_{\mathrm{PCS}}=158 \mathrm{~h}^{-1}\right)$, in which the major one-electron-reduced $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ form is the $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ species (see Figure 17b)


Figure 17. Time course of a) $\mathrm{TON}_{\text {PCS }}$ and b) $\mathrm{TOF}_{\text {PCS }}$ profiles for photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production from an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $\mathrm{pH} 5.0,10 \mathrm{~mL}$; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar ) containing PVP-protected colloidal $\mathrm{Pt}(0.1 \mathrm{mM}$ on the basis of the net Pt atom concentration) and EDTA ( 30 mM ) in the presence of (red) $0.04 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{R u}(\text { bpyMV2 })_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$, (blue) $0.04 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{R u}\left(4,4{ }^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4) }\right)_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{26}$, or (green) 0.04 mM $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\text { bpy })_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}$ and $0.24 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{MV}\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}$.


Figure 18. Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production observed during the 24-h photoirradiation of an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $\mathrm{pH} 5.0,10 \mathrm{~mL}$; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar ) containing PVP-protected colloidal $\mathrm{Pt}(0.1$ mM on the basis of the net Pt atom concentration) and EDTA ( 30 mM ) in the presence of 0.04 mM [Ru(bpyMV2)3] $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$.

On the other hand, turnover number of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ in $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution $\left(\mathrm{TON}_{\mathrm{PCS}}=231,5 \mathrm{~h}\right)$ is higher than that of $\left[\operatorname{Ru}\left(4,4 \mathbf{4}^{\prime} \text {-aspMV4 }\right) 3\right]^{\mathbf{2 6 +}}\left(\mathrm{TON}_{\text {PCS }}=161,5 h\right),{ }^{[13 a]}$ showing a higher stability. Moreover, as shown in Figure 19, the amounts of reduced species populated (i.e., $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ and $\left.\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}\right)$ during the photocatalysis are much less than those populated in the absence of Pt (see Figure 12), indicating that the catalytic rate exceeds the electron storage rate. As noted above, $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution driven by the non-dimerized $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ is much more favorable compared to that by the dimerized $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ (vide supra). Therefore, it is quite reasonable to consider that the rapid consumption of the reduced equivalents by fast $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution reaction prevents the degradation of the photosystem such as polymerization of viologen species, as described elsewhere. ${ }^{[22]}$ Actually, the previous PCSs predominantly form $\pi$-dimer $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ sites and exhibit lower radical consumption rates and faster degradation, ${ }^{[13 a]}$ while the present PCS predominantly forms monoradical $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ site, which vanishes faster due to the fast catalysis and degrades slower.


Figure 19. Spectral changes of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ during the photocatalytic reaction depicted in Figure 17.

The higher robustness realized for the present $\mathbf{P C S}\left(\mathrm{TON}_{\mathrm{PCS}}=231,5 \mathrm{~h}\right)$ can also be compared with much lower robustness observed for the non-covalently bonded systems, that is, the two-component system consisting of $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+}$ and 6 equivalents of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$, shown in Figure 17. It shows that the $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution ceases much earlier after around 30 min irradiation with much lower turnover number $\left(\mathrm{TON}_{\mathrm{PCS}}=73,5 \mathrm{~h}\right)$ than that of $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]^{14+}$. Obviously, this is attributable to the degradation of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ mainly by hydrogenation of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$, as previously described. ${ }^{[15,23]}$ Actually, the photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution could be re-activated by simply adding the same equivalents of $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ to the photolysis solution after the cease of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution (Figure 20). Moreover, such re-activation could not be achieved when the initially added amount of $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+}$ was added instead of adding $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$.


Figure 20. The recovery of photocatalytic activity for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production from an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $\mathrm{pH} 5.0,10 \mathrm{~mL}$; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar ) for the bulk system consisting of 0.1 mM PVP-protected colloidal Pt, 30 mM EDTA $\left(\mathrm{Na}_{2} \mathrm{YH}_{2}\right), 0.04 \mathrm{mM}\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}$, and $0.24 \mathrm{mM} \mathrm{MV}\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}$ by the addition of $2.4 \mu \mathrm{~mol} \mathrm{MV}\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}$ at 2 h (black arrow), $0.40 \mu \mathrm{~mol}\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\text { bpy })_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}$ at 11 h (blue arrow), and $2.4 \mu \mathrm{~mol} \mathrm{MV}\left(\mathrm{NO}_{3}\right)_{2}$ at 14 h (green arrow).

Similarly, the hydrogenation of $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]^{14+}$ catalyzed by colloidal Pt is likely to be the major cause of its deactivation, as evidenced by the following experiments (Figures 21 and 22). While the $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution activity increases by increasing the $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ concentration (Figure 21), an opposite trend is observed when the amount of colloidal Pt is increased, likely due to the enhancement of the hydrogenation of the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties (Figure 22). Certainly, similar behaviors were also observed for the two-component $\left[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})_{3}\right]^{2+} / \mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ systems. ${ }^{[23 \mathrm{~b}, 24]}$ While such a two-component system is deactivated around 2 h of irradiation, the $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ system maintains its activity even after the 24 h of photoirradiation (Figure 18). It is assumed that this is due to the significant steric hindrance of $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ compared to the free $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$. A reasonable consideration is that the free $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ can make an easier access to the Pt surfaces that are protected by the PVP frameworks, leading to the more efficient hydrogenation reactions to proceed. On the other hand, relatively large steric hindrances are provided around the viologen units installed in $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$, which probably makes them less favorable to have an access to the Pt surfaces in order to get them hydrogenated. It is also reasonable to consider that the electron transfer leading to $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution may be allowed without having a close contact, although hydrogenation reaction must proceed via collision between a $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moiety and a possible Pt-H site.


Figure 21. Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production from an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $\mathrm{pH} 5.0,10 \mathrm{~mL}$; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar ) containing PVP-protected colloidal $\mathrm{Pt}(0.1 \mathrm{mM}$ on the basis of the net Pt atom concentration) and EDTA ( 30 mM ) in the presence of (red) 0.06 mM , (blue) 0.04 mM , or (purple) 0.02 $\mathrm{mM}\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V 2})_{3}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$.


Figure 22. Photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production from an aqueous acetate buffer solution ( $\mathrm{pH} 5.0,10 \mathrm{~mL}$; at $20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under Ar) containing (red) 0.05 mM (on the basis of the net Pt atom concentration), (blue) 0.1 mM , or (purple) 0.2 mM PVP-protected colloidal Pt and 30 mM EDTA in the presence of 0.04 mM [Ru(bpyMV2)3] $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{14}$.

## Conclusions

In this study, I investigated the photochemical and photocatalytic properties of my new PCS, [Ru(bpyMV2)3] ${ }^{14+}$ in the photo-driven electron storage and $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution from water. Photochemical measurements revealed that the charge-separated states of photoexcited $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]^{14+}$ have the shorter lifetimes compared to the previous PCSs, leading to lower efficiency of the new PCS in photo-driven electron storage than those of the previously reported aspartic-acid-based PCSs. However, the present PCS has the advantage of the higher preference to store $\mathrm{MV}^{+\boldsymbol{}}$ versus $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$ compared to the previous PCSs. This behavior is well understood on the basis of its shorter distance connecting the $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy}) 3^{2+}$ chromophore and the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ acceptor units. The higher preference in forming the $\mathrm{MV}^{+\cdot}$ site, which has higher reducing power than $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$, also leads to improve the overall rate of photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production in the presence of colloidal Pt as a catalyst and EDTA as a sacrificial electron donor (Figure 23) in spite of its lower electron storage efficiency. Moreover, $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$ shows higher TON ${ }_{\text {PCS }}$ compared to the previous PCSs by suppressing decomposition of viologen residues due to its higher rate in catalytic process. The superior robustness of the present PCS is also rationalized by its higher resistant towards hydrogenation over the colloidal platinum owing to the steric hindrances around the viologen residues. This study shows storage of electrons with the $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ form is important to develop higher photocatalytic systems based on PCSs. These new aspects are quite important and useful in extended studies in molecular-based artificial photosynthesis systems.


Figure 23. Schematic representation of photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ production promoted by $\left[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)_{3}\right]^{14+}$.

## References

1. N. S. Lewis, D. G. Nocera, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A. 2006, 103, 15729-15735.
2. (a) D. G. Nocera, Acc. Chem. Res. 2012, 45, 767-776.
(b) V. S. Thoi, Y. Sun, J. R. Long, C. J. Chang, Chem. Soc. Rev. 2013, 42, 2388-2400.
(c) J. R. McKone, N. S. Lewis, H. B. Gray, Chem. Mater. 2014, 26, 407-414.
3. (a) P. Du, R. Eisenberg, Energy Environ. Sci. 2012, 5, 6012-6021.
(b) D. Z. Zee, T. Chantarojsiri, J. R. Long, C. J. Chang, Acc. Chem. Res. 2015, 48, 2027-2036.
(c) P. D. Frischmann, K. Mahata, F. Würthner, Chem. Soc. Rev. 2013, 42, 1847-1870.
(d) T. Stoll, M. Gennari, J. Fortage, C. E. Castillo, M. Rebarz, M. Sliwa, O. Poizat, F. Odobel, A. Deronzier, M.-N. Collomb, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2014, 53, 1654-1658; Angew. Chem. 2014, 126, 1680-1684.
(e) M. G. Pfeffer, T. Kowacs, M. Wächtler, J. Guthmuller, B. Dietzek, J. G. Vos, S. Rau, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2015, 54, 6627-6631; Angew. Chem. 2015, 127, 6727-6731.
(f) T. Kowacs, L. O'Reilly, Q. Pan, A. Huijser, P. Lang, S. Rau, W. R. Browne, M. T. Pryce, J. G. Vos, Inorg. Chem. 2016, 55, 2685-2690.
(g) G. F. Manbeck, E. Fujita, K. J. Brewer, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2017, 139, 7843-7854.
(h) C. Lentz, O. Schott, T. Auvray, G. Hanan, B. Elias, Inorg. Chem. 2017, 56, 10875-10881.
(i) C.-F. Leung, S.-C. Cheng, Y. Yang, J. Xiang, S.-M. Yiu, C.-C. Ko, T.-C. Lau, Catal. Sci. Technol. 2018, 8, 307-313.
4. (a) J. J. Concepcion, M.-K. Tsai, J. T. Muckerman, T. J. Meyer, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2010, 132, 1545-1557.
(b) L. Duan, F. Bozoglian, S. Mandal, B. Stewart, T. Privalov, A. Llobet, L. Sun, Nat. Chem. 2012, 4, 418-423.
(c) L. Kohler, N. Kaveevivitchai, R. Zong, R. P. Thummel, Inorg. Chem. 2014, 53, 912-921.
(d) C. Casadevall, Z. Codolà, M. Costas, J. Lloret-Fillol, Chem. Eur. J. 2016, 22, 10111-10126.
(e) M. Schulze, V. Kunz, P. D. Frischmann, F. Würthner, Nat. Chem. 2016, 8, 576-583.
(f) M. Okamura, M. Kondo, R. Kuga, Y. Kurashige, T. Yanai, S. Hayami, V. K. K. Praneeth, M. Yoshida, K. Yoneda, S. Kawata, S. Masaoka, Nature 2016, 530, 465-468.
(g) K. J. Fisher, K. L. Materna, B. Q. Mercado, R. H. Crabtree, G. W. Brudvig, ACS Catal. 2017, 7, 3384-3387.
(h) A. Bucci, S. Dunn, G. Bellachioma, G. M. Rodriguez, C. Zuccaccia, C. Nervi, A. Macchioni, ACS Catal. 2017, 7, 7788-7796.
(i) P. Garrido-Barros, C. Gimbert-Suriñach, D. Moonshiram, A. Picoón, P. Monge, V. S. Batista, A. Llobet, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2017, 139, 12907-12910.
5. G. Ananyev, G. C. Dismukes, Photosynth. Res. 2005, 84, 355-365.
6. E. Ceccarelli, A. K. Arakaki, N. Cortez, N. Carrillo, Biochim. Biophys. Acta 2004, 1698, 155-165.
7. H. Kirchhoff, S. Horstmann, E. Weis, Biochim. Biophys. Acta 2000, 1459, 148-168.
8. (a) M. P. O’Neil, M. P. Niemczyk, W. A. Svec, D. Gosztola, G. L. Gaines III, M. R. Wasielewski, Science 1992, 257, 63-65.
(b) T. H. Ghaddar, J. F. Wishart, D. W. Thompson, J. K. Whitesell, M. A. Fox, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2002, 124, 8285-8289.
(c) S. Karlsson, J. Boixel, Y. Pellegrin, E. Blart, H.-C. Becker, F. Odobel, L. Hammarström, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2010, 132, 17977-17979.
(d) M. Orazietti, M. Kuss-Petermann, P. Hamm, O. S. Wenger, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2016, 55, 9407-9410; Angew. Chem. 2016, 128, 9553-9556.
(e) M. Kuss-Petermann, M. Orazietti, M. Neuburger, P. Hamm, O. S. Wenger, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2017, 139, 5225-5232; (f) M. Kuss-Petermann, O. S. Wenger, Chem. Eur. J. 2017, 23, 10808-10814.
9. (a) S. M. Molnar, G. Nallas, J. S. Bridgewater, K. J. Brewer, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 1994, 116, 5206-5210.
(b) M. Elvington, K. J. Brewer, Inorg. Chem. 2006, 45, 5242-5244.
(c) K. Rangan, S. M. Arachchige, J. R. Brown, K. J. Brewer, Energy Environ. Sci. 2009, 2, 410-419.
(d) R. Konduri, H. Ye, F. M. MacDonnell, S. Serroni, S. Campagna, K. Rajeshwar, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2002, 41, 3185-3187; Angew. Chem. 2002, 114, 3317-3319.
(e) D. E. Polyansky, D. Cabelli, J. T. Muckerman, T. Fukushima, K. Tanaka, E. Fujita, Inorg. Chem. 2008, 47, 3958-3968.
(f) T. Asatani, Y. Nakagawa, Y. Funada, S. Sawa, H. Takeda, T. Morimoto, K. Koike, O. Ishitani, Inorg. Chem. 2014, 53, 7170-7180.
(g) J. M. Aslan, D. J. Boston, F. M. MacDonnell, Chem. Eur. J. 2015, 21, 17314-17323.
(h) J. Nomrowski, O. S. Wenger, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2018, 140, 5343-5346.
(i) J.-F. Lefebvre, J. Schindler, P. Traber, Y. Zhang, S. Kupfer, S. Gräfe, I. Baussanne, M. Demeunynck, J.-M. Mouesca, S. Gambarelli, V. Artero, B. Dietzek, M. Chavarot-Kerlidou, Chem. Sci. 2018, 9, 4152-4159.
10. H. Li, A. C. Fahrenbach, A. Coskun, Z. Zhu, G. Barin, Y. L. Zhao, Y. Y. Botros, J.-P. Sauvage, J. F. Stoddart, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2011, 50, 6782-6788; Angew. Chem. 2011, 123, 6914-6920.
11. (a) K. J. Elliott, A. Harriman, L. L. Pleux, Y. Pellegrin, E. Blart, C. R. Mayer, F. Odobel, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys. 2009, 11, 8767-8773.
(b) B. Matt, J. Fize, J. Moussa, H. Amouri, A. Pereira, V. Artero, G. Izzet, A. Proust, Energy Environ. Sci. 2013, 6, 1504-1508.
12. (a) K. Kitamoto, K. Sakai, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 2014, 53, 4618-4622; Angew. Chem. 2014, 126, 4706-4710.
(b) K. Yamamoto, K. Kitamoto, K. Yamauchi, K. Sakai, Chem. Commun. 2015, 51, 14516-14519.
(c) K. Kitamoto, K. Sakai, Chem. Commun. 2016, 52, 1385-1388.
(d) S. Lin, K. Kitamoto, H. Ozawa, K. Sakai, Dalton Trans. 2016, 45, 10643-10654.
13. (a) K. Kitamoto, M. Ogawa, G. Ajayakumar, S. Masaoka, H.-B. Kraatz, K. Sakai, Inorg. Chem. Front. 2016, 3, 671-680.
(b) K. Kitamoto, K. Sakai, Chem. Eur. J. 2016, 22, 12381-12390.
14. E. Dulière, M. Devillers, J. Marchand-Brynaert, Organometallics 2003, 22, 804-811.
15. K. Sakai, Y. Kizaki, T. Tsubomura, K. Matsumoto, J. Mol. Catal. 1993, 79, 141-152..
16. M. Kobayashi, S. Masaoka, K. Sakai, Dalton Trans. 2012, 41, 4903-4911.
17. R. Okazaki, S. Masaoka, K. Sakai, Dalton Trans. 2009, 6127-6133.
18. M. Ogawa, B. Balan, G. Ajayakumar, S. Masaoka, H.-B. Kraatz, M. Muramatsu, S. Ito, Y. Nagasawa, H. Miyasaka, K. Sakai, Dalton Trans. 2010, 39, 4421-4434.
19. D. R. James, Y.-S. Liu, P. De Mayo, W. R. Ware, Chem. Phys. Lett. 1985, 120, 460-465.
20. M. Ogawa, G. Ajayakumar, S. Masaoka, H.-B. Kraatz, K. Sakai, Chem. Eur. J. 2011, 17, 1148-1162.
21. W. S. Jeon, H.-J. Kim, C. Lee, K. Kim, Chem. Commun. 2002, 1828-1829.
22. (a) M. Gohn, N. Getoff, Z. Naturf. Teil A 1979, 34, 1135-1139.
(b) S. Tanaka, S. Masaoka, K. Yamauchi, M. Annaka, K. Sakai, Dalton Trans. 2010, 39, 11218-11226.
23. (a) P. Keller, A. Moradpour, E. Amouyal, H. B. Kagan, Nouv. J. Chim. 1980, 4, 377-384.
(b) O. Johansen, A. Launikonis, J. W. Loder, A. W.-H. Mau, W. H. F. Sasse, J. D. Swift, D. Wells, Aust. J. Chem. 1981, 34, 981-991.
24. E. Amouyal, P. Koffi, J. Photochem. 1985, 29, 227-242.

Chapter 3
$\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ Reduction Catalyzed by a Ru Complex
Having Imidazolium Moieties

## Introduction

Catalytic conversion of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ into valuable chemical fuels has attracted much attention because this reaction contributes not only to reduce the greenhouse gas but also to decrease the consumption of fossil fuels. ${ }^{[1]}$ In this context, many efforts have been made to develop efficient homogeneous ${ }^{[2]}$ and heterogeneous ${ }^{[3]}$ electrocatalysts for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction, however, achievement of catalytic conversion of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with high selectivity and low overpotential is still challenging.

One of possible approaches to achieve high efficient reaction systems is to use metal complex catalysts having functional moieties which interact with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ molecules activated on metal ions. Upon now, some molecular catalysts having functional moieties such as hydroxy group, ${ }^{[4 a, b]}$ amine group, ${ }^{[4 c, d]}$ and trimethylammonium group ${ }^{[44]}$ have been reported and shown higher activities than those of non-functionalized catalysts. In this context, metal complexes having imidazolium (Im) moieties (e.g., $\left[\right.$ Re_Im] ${ }^{+}$and $\left[\mathbf{F e} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]^{4+}$ in Figure 1a) recently have been paid attention because $\mathbf{I m}$-functionalization also results in enhancement of catalytic efficiency. ${ }^{[5,6]}$ These studies have shown the effectiveness of introducing functional moieties, however, detail properties of these moieties have not been revealed. In this context, Warren et al. recently reported importance of solvent properties for catalytic activity of a hydroxy-functionalized Fe porphyrin catalyst ( $\mathbf{F e} \mathbf{-} \mathbf{O H}$ in Figure 1b) ${ }^{[7]}$ In their study, it was revealed that $\mathbf{F e} \mathbf{-} \mathbf{O H}$ shows much higher activity for electrocatalytic $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction in MeCN compared to that in DMF. They assume that this is due to the higher Lewis basicity of DMF than that of MeCN. Focusing on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound intermediate of $\mathbf{F e} \mathbf{-} \mathbf{O H}$ during catalysis, it can be considered that there is equilibrium between intra (A in Figure 1b) and intermolecular (B in Figure 1b) hydrogen-bonding states, where the A state is favorable for promoting $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction because of stabilization of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound state. Warren et al. assume that the population of the B state should be higher for DMF due to a higher ability as a Lewis base compared to MeCN , resulting in the much lower activity in DMF than that in MeCN. From these reported results, it is expected that the solvent also affect catalytic activity of

Im-functionalized metal complexes, however, solvent effects have not been investigated for these catalysts yet. ${ }^{[5,6]}$
a)

[Re_Im] ${ }^{+}$

$[\mathrm{Fe} \text { _Im }]^{4+}$
b)


Figure 1. a) Molecular structures of $\left[\mathbf{R e} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]^{+}$and $\left[\mathbf{F e} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]^{4+}$. b) Molecular structure of $\mathbf{F e} \mathbf{-} \mathbf{O H}$ and possible structures of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound $\mathbf{F e} \mathbf{-} \mathbf{O H}$ forming intra (A) or intermolecular (B) hydrogen bond.

Here, using a bpy ligand having Im moieties ([bpy_Im] ${ }^{2+}$ in Figure 2a), a new Ru-based electrocatalyst for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction is developed based on the $[\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{bpy})(\mathrm{tpy}) \mathrm{Cl}]^{+}$(bpy $=2,2^{\prime}$-bipyridine, tpy $=2,2^{\prime}: 6^{\prime}, 2^{\prime \prime}$-terpyridine) structure, which is known to be active for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction ([Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$ in Figure 2a). ${ }^{[8]}$ Figure 2 b shows a possible structure of the $\mathrm{Ru}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ adduct computed by the molecular mechanics method, where the distances between protons of an $\mathbf{I m}$ moiety, $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{A}}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{B}}$, and O atom of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}\left(\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{A}}\right)$ are $2.43 \AA$ and $2.77 \AA$, respectively. According to this result, it is expected that an Im moiety can interact with a $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ molecule during the catalytic reaction. In this study, experimental and theoretical investigations with comparison to the control complex having a dmbpy (5,5'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine) ligand ([Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$in Figure 2 a ) unveiled the unique effects by the addition of $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties; the significant stabilization of $\pi^{*}$ orbital of the bpy ligand and the interesting dependence of catalytic activity on solvents.
a)

[bpy_Im] ${ }^{2+}$
b)


Figure 2. a) Molecular structures of compounds studied in this work. b) A structure of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound [Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$ computed by MMFF94.

## Experimental Section

## Materials

5,5'-Dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine was purchased from Tokyo Chemical Industry Co., Ltd. All other chemicals and solvents were purchased from Kanto Chemicals Co., Inc. and used without further purification. [Bpy_Im] $\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right) 2^{[9]}$ and $\mathrm{Ru}\left(\mathrm{tpy}^{[\mathrm{P}}\right) \mathrm{Cl}_{3}{ }^{[10]}$ were synthesised as previously described.

## Synthesis of [Ru_Im] $\left(\mathbf{P F}_{6}\right)_{3}$

This was prepared by refluxing a solution of $\mathrm{Ru}\left(\mathrm{tpy}^{\prime}\right) \mathrm{Cl}_{3}(0.42 \mathrm{~g}, 0.96 \mathrm{mmol}),\left[\mathbf{b p y} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]\left(\mathrm{PF}_{6}\right)_{2}(0.62 \mathrm{mg}$, $0.97 \mathrm{mmol}), \mathrm{LiCl}(0.22 \mathrm{~g}, 5.2 \mathrm{mmol})$, and ascorbic acid $(0.34 \mathrm{~g}, 1.9 \mathrm{mmol})$ in a water-ethanol mixture (3: $1 \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}, 60 \mathrm{~mL}$ ) for 4 h . After cooling to room temperature, the solution was concentrated by evaporation in order to remove most of ethanol, resulting in deposition of the product as a deep purple solid. This crude product was redissolved in a water-acetone mixture ( $5: 3 \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}, 8 \mathrm{~mL}$ ). This solution was left at room temperature overnight for the gradual evaporation of acetone. The final product, deposited as a deep purple powder, was collected by filtration and dried in vacuo (yield: $0.38 \mathrm{~g}, 35 \%$ ). ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR (DMSO-d6/TMS, ppm): $\delta 10.1(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=1.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 9.39(\mathrm{~s}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 8.95(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=8.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 8.88$ (s, 1H), 8.82 (d, J = 8.2 Hz, 2H), 8.70-8.66 (m, 3H), 8.31-8.28 (m, 2H), 8.03-7.98 (m, 3H), 7.85 (t, J = $1.5 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 7.67-7.63(\mathrm{~m}, 4 \mathrm{H}), 7.37-7.35(\mathrm{~m}, 3 \mathrm{H}), 7.09(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=1.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 5.84(\mathrm{~s}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 5.21(\mathrm{~s}, 2 \mathrm{H})$, $3.92(\mathrm{~s}, 3 \mathrm{H}), 3.83$ (s, 3H); Anal. Calcd for $\mathrm{C}_{35} \mathrm{H}_{33} \mathrm{ClF}_{18} \mathrm{~N}_{9} \mathrm{P}_{3} \mathrm{Ru}$ (1151.12): C, 36.52; H, 2.89; N, 10.95. Found: C, 36.96; H, 2.84; N, 10.70.

## Synthesis of [Ru_Me](PF6)

This was prepared by refluxing $a$ solution of $\operatorname{Ru}(t p y) \mathrm{Cl}_{3}\left(\begin{array}{lllll}0.60 & \mathrm{~g}, & 1.4 \mathrm{mmol}) \text {, }\end{array}\right.$ 5,5'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine ( $0.64 \mathrm{mg}, 3.5 \mathrm{mmol}$ ), $\mathrm{LiCl}(0.94 \mathrm{~g}, 22 \mathrm{mmol}$ ), and triethylamine ( 2.4 mL , $1.7 \mathrm{~g}, 17 \mathrm{mmol}$ ) in a water-ethanol mixture ( $3: 1 \mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}, 240 \mathrm{~mL}$ ) for 4 h . After cooling to room temperature, the reaction mixture was filtered to remove insoluble materials. Then, the solution was concentrated by evaporation in order to remove most of ethanol, resulting in deposition of the product as a deep purple solid. This crude product was redissolved in ethanol ( 10 mL ). Then, this solution was added to toluene ( 200 mL ) in order to re-precipitate the product. The resulting crude product was collected by filtration $(0.62 \mathrm{~g})$. This product $(0.20 \mathrm{~g})$ was redissolved in water $(20 \mathrm{~mL})$ and filtered off, followed by the addition of saturated aqueous $\mathrm{NH}_{4} \mathrm{PF}_{6}$ (ca. 0.4 mL ), resulting in prompt deposition of the product as a deep purple solid. This crude product was redissolved in a water-acetone mixture ( $1: 5$ $\mathrm{v} / \mathrm{v}, 12 \mathrm{~mL}$ ). This solution was left at room temperature overnight for the gradual evaporation of acetone. The final product, deposited as a deep purple powder, was collected by filtration and dried in vacuo (yield: $0.13 \mathrm{~g}, 40 \%) .{ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR (DMSO-d6/TMS, ppm): $\delta 9.88(\mathrm{~s}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 8.79(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=8.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 2 \mathrm{H}$ ), $8.75(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=8.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 8.68(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=8.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 8.47(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=8.3 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 8.21(\mathrm{t}, \mathrm{J}=8.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 8.17$ $(\mathrm{dd}, \mathrm{J}=8.4,1.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 7.98(\mathrm{td}, \mathrm{J}=8.4,1.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 7.62(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=5.5 \mathrm{~Hz}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 7.59(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=7.6 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H})$, $7.38(\mathrm{~m}, 2 \mathrm{H}), 7.05(\mathrm{~d}, \mathrm{~J}=1.2 \mathrm{~Hz}, 1 \mathrm{H}), 2.65(\mathrm{~s}, 3 \mathrm{H}), 1.98(\mathrm{~s}, 3 \mathrm{H})$; Anal. Calcd for $\mathrm{C}_{35} \mathrm{H}_{33} \mathrm{ClF}_{18} \mathrm{~N}_{9} \mathrm{P}_{3} \mathrm{Ru}$ (699.00): C, 46.39; H, 3.32; N, 10.02. Found: C, 46.17; H, 3.23; N, 9.99.

## General Methods

UV-Vis spectra were recorded on a Shimadzu UV-2600 spectrophotometer. ${ }^{1} \mathrm{H}$ NMR spectra were acquired on a JEOL JNM-ESA 600 spectrometer. Cyclic voltammograms (CVs) were recorded on a BAS ALS Model 700E electrochemical analyzer, using a three electrode system consisting of a platinum working electrode, a platinum wire counter electrode, and a $\mathrm{Ag} / \mathrm{Ag}^{+}$reference electrode ( 0.249 V vs. SCE), where TBAH (tetra(n-butyl)ammonium hexafluorophosphate) was used as a supporting
electrolyte and all reported potentials are given relative to the $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$couple $\left(\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}=0.380\right.$ vs SCE$)$. The bulk electrolysis was carried out by using a carbon rod working electrode, a platinum mesh counter electrode, and $\mathrm{Ag} / \mathrm{Ag}^{+}$reference electrode. The working compartment was separated from the counter compartment using a glass filter. The amount of CO evolved during the bulk electrolysis was monitored by a gas chromatograph. A structure of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ were optimized by MMFF94 using Spartan Student Edition ver. 3.0.2.

## DFT Calculation Methods

Density functional theory (DFT) calculations were performed using Gaussian 9 packages ${ }^{[11]}$ to understand the structural and spin-state candidates. The structures were fully optimized using the B3LYP density functional ${ }^{[12,13]}$ with the effect of solvation in n, n -dimethylformaldehyde (DMF) taken into consideration using the polarizable continuum model (PCM) method. ${ }^{[14-16]}$ The LanL2DZ basis ${ }^{[17-19]}$ set was applied to all atoms. The redox potentials are calculated as described in Scheme 1. As the benchmark of each reduction step, the first oxidation potential of [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$are used. A experimental data (i.e., CV ) of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{- M e}]^{+}$, where the voltammogram shows a reversible oxaidation at $0.33 \mathrm{~V} \mathrm{vs} . \mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}\left(\Delta E_{\mathrm{p}}=69 \mathrm{mV}\right)$, is shown in Figure 4.

Scheme 1. Isodesminc reaction methods ${ }^{[20-28]}$ for calculating redox potentials based on the experimentally determined value for the oxidation potential of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{M e}]^{+}\left(0.33 \mathrm{~V} \mathrm{vs} . \mathrm{Fc}^{2} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}\right) . F$ is Faraday constant, $R$ is the gas constant, and $T$ is temperature ( 298.15 K ).
$\mathrm{Ox}+\mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow$ Red $\quad \Delta G^{0}=-F E^{0}$
$[\text { Ru_Me }]^{+} \rightarrow$ [Ru_Me] $]^{\mathbf{2 +}}+\mathrm{e}^{-}$
$\Delta G_{\text {ref }}^{0}=-F E_{\text {ref }}^{0} \quad E_{\text {ref }}^{0}=0.33 \mathrm{~V} \mathrm{vs} . \mathrm{Fc}^{0} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$
$\mathrm{Ox}+\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{M e}^{+}\right]^{+} \rightarrow \mathrm{Red}+\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{M e}\right]^{2+}$
$\Delta G_{\mathrm{r}}^{0}=G(\mathrm{Red})_{\text {solv }}+G\left(\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{R M e}^{2+}\right)_{\text {solv }}-G(\mathrm{Ox})_{\text {solv }}-G\left(\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}\right)_{\text {solv }}\right.$
$\Delta G^{0}{ }_{\mathrm{r}}=-\Delta G_{\mathrm{ref}}^{0}+\Delta G^{0}=F E_{\text {ref }}^{0}-F E^{0}$
$E^{0}=-\Delta G_{\mathrm{r}}^{0} / \mathrm{F}+E_{\mathrm{ref}}^{0}$

## Results and Discussion

## Photochemical Properties

[Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$shows a characteristic absorption at 500 nm assignable to the metal-to-ligand charge transfer (MLCT) band (Figure 3, blue). As described below, the lowest unoccupied molecular orbital (LUMO) of [ $\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z M e}]^{+}$mainly locates over the tpy ligand, therefore, the MLCT band is mainly derived from the charge transfer from $\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{Ru})$ to $\pi^{*}(\mathrm{tpy})$. For comparison, $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ exhibits the obviously red shifted MLCT band ( 514 nm , Figure 3, red). Since the LUMO of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ populates dominantly over the bpy ligand having two covalently linked cationic imidazolium moieties (described below), the MLCT band is considered to be mainly derived from the transition from $\mathrm{d}(\mathrm{Ru})$ to $\pi^{*}(\mathrm{bpy})$. Thus, the obvious red shift in the MLCT band indicates that the $\pi^{*}$ orbital of bpy is largely stabilized to the lower level than that of the tpy ligand by introducing two cationic imidazolium moieties. As mentioned below, these results agree well with those for electochemical measurements. Additionally, according to the absorption characters of [bpy_Im] ${ }^{2+}$ and tpy ligands (Figure 3 green and brown), the spectral features at 301 nm and 238 nm are attributable to $\pi-\pi^{*}$ transitions of the bpy and tpy ligands. The absorption of imidozolium moieties should be included in the band around 200 nm because the free 1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium (EMIM) shows the characteristic band at 211 nm (Figure 3 purple).


Figure 3. Absorption spectra of (red) $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u}_{-} \mathbf{I m}\right]^{3+}$, (blue) $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{l M e}^{+}\right.$, (green) $[\text {bpy_Im }]^{2+}$, (brown) tpy, and (purple) 1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium (EMIM) in MeCN.

## Electrochemical Properties

Cyclic voltammograms of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ and $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u}_{\mathbf{M e}}\right]^{+}$measured in DMF under Ar atmosphere are shown in Figure 4. One reversible redox wave and two irreversible reduction waves are observed at $0.33,-1.89$, and -2.16 V vs. $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$for $\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}$(see Table 1). Based on the reported assignment for the structural analogue complex $\left([\mathrm{Ru}(\text { tpy })(\mathrm{bpy}) \mathrm{Cl}]^{+}\right),{ }^{[8 b]}$ the reversible redox wave is assigned as the $\mathrm{Ru}{ }^{\mathrm{II}} / \mathrm{Ru}^{\text {III }}$ redox couple, and the irreversible reduction waves correspond to the one electron reduction at the tpy and the dmbpy ligands, respectively. The irreversible character observed for two reduction waves suggests that these reductions proceed coupled with releasing the $\mathrm{Cl}^{-}$ligand the same as previously reported analogue complex $\left([\mathrm{Ru}(\text { tpy })(\text { bpy }) \mathrm{Cl}]^{+}\right) .{ }^{[8 b]}$

On the other hand, one reversible redox wave and three irreversible reduction waves are observed at $0.38,-1.72,-1.93$, and -2.16 V vs. $\mathrm{Fc}_{\mathrm{Fc}}{ }^{+}$for $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ (see Table 1 ). The reversible redox wave is also assignable to the $\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}} / \mathrm{Ru}^{\text {III }}$ redox couple. As shown by the results of DFT calculations (described below), the LUMO of $\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]^{3+}$ populates dominantly over the bpy ligand having two covalently linked cationic imidazolium moieties, therefore, the first reduction is assignable to the one electron reduction at the bpy ligand. Importantly, compared to [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$, the first reduction potential for $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ largely shifts to the positive direction compared to the potential assignable to the dmbpy ligand of $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u}_{-} \mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}$with the $\mathrm{Ru}^{\mathrm{II}} / \mathrm{Ru}^{\text {III }}$ redox wave almost unchanged. This result clearly indicates that the $\pi^{*}$ orbital of bpy for $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ is stabilized by introducing two cationic imidazolium moieties as described above. This positive shift were also observed in the reported system, $[\mathbf{R e} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$, where the introduction of one $\mathbf{I m}$ moiety via methylene linker leads to positive shift of first reduction potential compered to non-functionalized $f a c-\operatorname{ReCl}(\mathrm{bpy})(\mathrm{CO})_{3} .{ }^{[5]}$ Currently, assignment of the other two reduction waves still remain unclear.


Figure 4. CVs for a DMF solution of (red) $\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]^{3+}$ and (blue) $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{C M e}^{+}\right.$. Measurements were carried out for a 0.5 mM solution of the complex in DMF containing 0.1 M tetra( $n$-butyl)ammonium hexafluorophosphate (TBAH) at room temperature under Ar atmosphere, recorded at a sweep rate of $100 \mathrm{mV} \mathrm{s}^{-1}$.

Table 1. Redox potentials for $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ and $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u}_{-} \mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}$. The values in parenthesis are the potentials estimated from DFT results.

| Complex |  | [Ru_Im] ${ }^{\text {+ }}$ | [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Oxidation ${ }^{[a]}$ | $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{ox}, 1}$ | $0.38{ }^{[b]}$ | $0.33{ }^{\text {[b] }}$ |
| Reduction ${ }^{[1]}$ | $\mathrm{E}_{\text {red, }} 1$ | $-1.72^{[\mathrm{c]}}\left(-1.46^{[\mathrm{dd}]}\right)$ | $-1.89^{[b]}\left(-1.88^{[d]}\right)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{E}_{\text {red, }}$ | $-1.93{ }^{[\mathrm{c}]}$ | $-2.16^{[\mathrm{c}]}$ |
|  | $\mathrm{E}_{\text {red, }}$ | $-2.16{ }^{[\mathrm{cc}]}$ |  |

[a] Potentials are given in volts vs. $\mathrm{Fc} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$(The voltammograms are shown in Figure 4). [b] A half-wave potential. [c] Estimated for the response of cathodic currents. [d] Potentials estimated from DFT results.

## DFT Calculations

In order to obtain important insights into the photo- and electrochemical properties, the ground state and the one-electron reduced species of $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z I m}^{\mathbf{I}}\right]^{3+}$ and $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z M e}^{+}\right.$were computed. In the case of $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{R M e}^{+}\right.$, the LUMO of the ground state species mainly locates over the tpy ligand and the spin density of the one-electron reduced species largely exists over the tpy ligand (see Figures 5a,c). On the other hand, the LUMO of the ground state species of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ dominantly populates over the bpy ligand having two covalently linked cationic Im moieties, and the spin density of the one-electron reduced species largely exists over the bpy ligand (see Figures 5 b,d). These results indicate that the positively charged $\mathbf{I m}$ moiety has a strong electron-withdrawing ability, and thus the introduction of them decrease the energy level of the $\pi^{*}$ orbital of the bpy ligand lower than that of the tpy ligand. Based on these results, the second reduction wave for $\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]^{3+}$ corresponds to the one electron reduction of the tpy ligand.
a)


b)

c)


Figure 5. Structures and plots of orbitals obtained for non-reduced a) $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ and b) $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{N M e}^{+}\right.$ (singlet). Structures and spin density maps obtained for singly-reduced c) [Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$ and d) $\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}$ (doublet). Optimized at the B3LYP or UB3LYP/LanL2DZ level under DMF solvated model (PCM, polarizable continuum model). Other details are supplied in Experimental Section. Geometry is shown in Table 5-8 of the Appendix part in page 163-173.

## Electrochemical $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ Reduction

Catalytic activity for electrochemical $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ and $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{- M e}]^{+}$under $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ atmosphere was evaluated using three kinds of electrolyte solutions (DMF, MeCN, and DMSO) in order to investigate the effects of the solvent on the catalytic activity in detail. When DMF is used as an electrolyte solution, in the case of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z M e}]^{+}$, catalytic current for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction flows after the first reduction occurs (see Figure 6a). Therefore, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction catalyzed by [ $\left.\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u}_{-} \mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}$is considered to be triggered by the second reduction (i.e., one electron reduction at the dmbpy ligand). For comparison, in the case of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$, catalytic current flows after the second reduction proceeds (see Figure 6b), indicating that $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction catalyzed by $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ proceeds coupled with the third reduction. This difference is reasonably understood that the two electron reduced species of [Ru_Im $]^{3+}$ does not possess a sufficient driving force for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction due to the positive shift of the first and the second reduction waves. Importantly, CO evolved could be detected by gas phase analysis during the controlled potential electrolysis of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ at -2.33 V vs. $\mathrm{Fc}_{\mathbf{c}} / \mathrm{Fc}^{+}$in DMF (see Experimental Section for details). Because the solution does not include proton source and the reaction eq. 1 can be ruled out in the present system, it is concluded that the reaction eq. 2 proceeds at this potential.

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{CO}_{2}+2 \mathrm{H}^{+}+2 \mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow \mathrm{CO}+\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}  \tag{1}\\
& 2 \mathrm{CO}_{2}+2 \mathrm{e}^{-} \rightarrow \mathrm{CO}+\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{2-} \tag{2}
\end{align*}
$$

In the reaction eq. 2, a second $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ acts as oxide acceptor and form $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{2-}$ as observed in previous studies. ${ }^{[8 b, 29]}$ The $\mathrm{i}_{\text {cat }} / \mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{p}}$ value, which is the ratio between the catalytic peak current under $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ( $\mathrm{i}_{\text {cat }}$ ) and the one-electron reduction peak current under $\operatorname{Ar}\left(\mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{p}}\right)$, for $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}(3.3)$ is almost same to that for [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$(2.9), indicating that these two complexes exhibit comparable catalytic activity under these conditions.
a)

b)


Figure 6. CVs for a DMF solution of a) $\left[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u}_{\mathbf{-}} \mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}$and b) $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$. Measurements were carried out for a 0.5 mM solution of the complex in DMF containing 0.1 M tetra(n-butyl)ammonium hexafluorophosphate (TBAH) at room temperature under Ar or $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ atmosphere, recorded at a sweep rate of $100 \mathrm{mV} \mathrm{s}^{-1}$.

On the other hand, when MeCN is used as an electrolyte solution, $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ shows opposite trends to [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$(see Figure 7). As listed in Table 2, the $\mathrm{i}_{\text {cat }} \mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{p}}$ value of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u} \mathbf{M e}]^{+}$in acetonitrile (9.2) is about 3 times larger than that in DMF (2.9) while that of $\left[\mathbf{R} \mathbf{u} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]^{3+}$ in MeCN (1.8) is about 1.5 times lower compared to that in DMF (3.3). These results indicate that the introduction of $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties changes solvent effects on the reaction. Moreover, when DMSO is used, $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ exhibits similar catalytic activity compared to that in DMF (see Figure 8). The $\mathrm{i}_{\text {cat }} / \mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{p}}$ value of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ in DMSO (2.9) is similar to that in DMF (3.3).
a)

b)


Figure 7. CVs for a MeCN solution of a) $\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}$and b) $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$. Measurements were carried out for a 0.5 mM solution of the complex in MeCN containing 0.1 M tetra(n-butyl)ammonium hexafluorophosphate (TBAH) at room temperature under Ar or $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ atmosphere, recorded at a sweep rate of $100 \mathrm{mV} \mathrm{s}^{-1}$.


Figure 8. CVs for a DMSO solution of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$. Measurements were carried out for a 0.5 mM solution of the complex in DMSO containing 0.1 M tetra( $n$-butyl)ammonium hexafluorophosphate (TBAH) at room temperature under Ar or $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ atmosphere, recorded at a sweep rate of $100 \mathrm{mV} \mathrm{s}^{-1}$.

Table 2. Selected donor number (DN) and acceptor number (AN) parameters ${ }^{[30]}$ and $\mathrm{i}_{\text {cat }} \mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{p}}$ values for [Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$ and $\left[\mathbf{R u}\right.$ _Me] ${ }^{+}$.

|  | DN | AN | $\mathrm{i}_{\text {cat }} \mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{p}}$ for $\left[\mathbf{R u} \_\mathbf{I m}\right]^{3+}$ | $\mathrm{i}_{\text {cat } / \mathrm{i}}$ for $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{M M}]^{+}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ | 33 | 54.8 |  |  |
| MeCN | 14.1 | 19.3 | 1.8 | 9.2 |
| DMF | 26.6 | 16.0 | 3.3 | 2.9 |
| DMSO | 29.8 | 19.3 | 2.9 |  |

This unexpected solvent dependence on the catalytic activity is considered to be derived from the Lewis basicity and the acidity of the solvent, which are defined as the donor number (DN) and the acceptor number (AN). ${ }^{[30]}$ In the case of $\left[\mathbf{R} \mathbf{u}_{-} \mathbf{M e}\right]^{+}$, catalytic activity in $\mathbf{M e C N}$ is higher than those in DMF. As summarized in Table 2, because the AN of MeCN (19.3) is higher than that for DMF (16.0), MeCN is a stronger Lewis acid. Therefore, when MeCN is used as an electrolyte solution, formation of the hydrogen bond between hydrogen atoms of MeCN and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ activated on the metal ion possibly stabilize $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound intermediates (see Figure 9). The similar tendency was reported in the previous study, where a Re complex shows higher activity for electrocatalytic $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction in MeCN than that in DMF. ${ }^{[31]}$


Figure 9. Speculated structure of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$forming intermolecular hydrogen bond with MeCN molecules.

For comparison, in the case of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$, Lewis basicity of solvents is likely to strongly affect in catalytic activity. As shown in Table 2, DN values of DMF (26.6) and DMSO (29.8) are higher than that of $\operatorname{MeCN}$ (14.1), indicating that DMF and DMSO have higher Lewis basicity. As with the $\mathbf{F e} \mathbf{- O H}$ system (see Figure 1b) mentioned in Introduction part, ${ }^{[7]}$ solvents can form hydrogen bonds with $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$. Figure 10 shows speculated structures of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ forming intramolecular hydrogen-bond interactions between the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ molecule and an $\mathbf{I m}$ moiety (A in Figure 10) which is in equilibrium with the solvent-related B state. In consideration of eq. 2, the A state is probably unfavorable because an $\operatorname{Im}$ group shields an activated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from another $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ( A in Figure 10). It is important to emphasize that the reaction of eq. 2 should have much slower kinetics than that coupled with protons (eq. 1) for usual $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction systems. ${ }^{[2 c, 32]}$ On the other hand, the reaction of eq. 2 can more easily proceed in the B state because of the reduced steric hindrance around an activated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ compared to the A state (see Figure 10).


Figure 10. Speculated structures of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-bound $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ forming (A) intra or (B) intermolecular hydrogen bonds.

Figure 11 shows a speculated catalytic cycle of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction by $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$. In this reaction, it is considered that CO formation by oxide transfer can only proceed from the 3B state (3B to 4 in Figure 11) due to slower kinetics of that from the 3 A state. Therefore, it is assumed that the population of the 3B state is higher in DMF having a higher ability to form hydrogen bond with Im sites compared to that in MeCN, resulting in the much higher catalytic activity in DMF. Importantly, this indicates that the introduction of $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties has possibility to inhibit catalytic reactions depending on the situation.


Figure 11. A speculated catalytic cycle for $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$.

## Conclusions

In this study, properties of a new Ru complex having Im moieties, [Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$, were investigated using experimental and theoretical methods. The investigation of electrochemical behaviors by CVs and DFT calculation reveals the very strong stabilization of $\pi^{*}$ orbital of the ligand by introducing $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties even via the methylene linker. Furthermore, it is revealed that catalytic activities of [Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$ for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction strongly depends on Lewis basicity of the solvent (see Figure 12), which is probably derived from inhibition of the reaction by $\mathbf{I m}$ moieties. Some new insights obtained in this study should give benefits to develop new $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$-reducing systems using not only $\mathbf{I m}$ species but also some other cationic species.


Figure 12. Schematic representation of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction by $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$.

## References

1. H. B. Gray, Nat. Chem., 2009, 1, 7.
2. (a) H. Takeda, C. Cometto, O. Ishitani and M. Robert, ACS Catal., 2017, 7, 70.
(b) N. Elgrishi, M. B. Chambers, X. Wang and M. Fontecave, Chem. Soc. Rev., 2017, 46, 761.
(c) R. Francke, B. Schille and M. Roemelt, Chem. Rev., 2018, 118, 4631.
3. Q. Lu and F. Jiao, Nano Energy, 2016, 29, 439.
4. (a) C. Costentin, S. Drouet, M. Robert and J.-M. Savéant, Science, 2012, 338, 90.
(b) F. Franco, C. Cometto, L. Nencini, C. Barolo, F. Sordello, C. Minero, J. Fiedler, M. Robert, R. Gobetto and C. Nervi, Chem. Eur. J., 2017, 23, 4782.
(c) A. Chapovetsky, T. H. Do, R. Haiges, M. K. Takase and S. C. Marinescu, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2016, 138, 5765.
(d) H. Sheng and H. Frei, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2016, 138, 9959.
(e) I. Azcarate, C. Costentin, M. Robert and J.-M. Savéant, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2016, 138, 16639.
5. S. Sung, D. Kumar, M. Gil-Sepulcre, and M. Nippe, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2017, 139, 13993.
6. A. Khadhraoui, P. Gotico, B. Boitrel, W. Leibl, Z. Halime and A. Aukauloo, Chem. Commun., 2018, 54, 11630.
7. S. Sinha and J. J. Warren, Inorg. Chem., 2018, 57, 12650.
8. (a) H. Nagao, T. Mizukawa and K. Tanaka, Inorg. Chem., 1994, 33, 3415.
(b) Z. Chen, C. Chen, D. R. Weinberg, P. Kang, J. J. Concepcion, D. P. Harrison, M. S. Brookhart and T. J. Meyer, Chem. Commun., 2011, 47, 12607.
9. S. Park, S.-H. Moon, T. H. Kima and K.-M. Park, Acta Cryst., 2011, E67, o2392.
10. B. P. Sullivan, J. M. Calvert and T. J. Meyer, Inorg. Chem., 1980, 19, 1404.
11. M. J. Frisch et al., Gaussian 09 Revision C. 01 (Gaussian Inc., Wallingford CT, 2009).
12. A. D. Becke, J. Chem. Phys., 1993, 98, 5648.
13. C. Lee, W. Yang and R. G. Parr, Phys. Rev. B, 1988, 37, 785.
14. V. Barone, M. Cossi and J. Tomasi, J. Comp. Chem., 1998, 19, 404.
15. M. Cossi, G. Scalmani, N. Rega and V. Barone, J. Chem. Phys., 2002, 117, 43.
16. J. Tomasi, B. Mennucci and R. Cammi, Chem. Rev., 2005, 105, 2999.
17. T. H. Dunning and P. J. Hay, in Modern Theoretical Chemistry, ed. H. F. Schaefer III, Plenum, New York, NY, USA, 1976, p. 1.
18. P. J. Hay and W. R. Wadt, J. Chem. Phys., 1985, 82, 270.
19. P. J. Hay and W. R. Wadt, J. Chem. Phys., 1985, 82, 299.
20. M. T. Huynh, W. Wang, T. B. Rauchfuss and S. Hammes-Schiffer, Inorg. Chem., 2014, 53, 10301.
21. D. K. Bediako, B. H. Solis, D. K. Dogutan, M. M. Roubelakis, A. G. Maher, C. H. Lee, M. B. Chambers, S. Hammes-Schiffer and D. G. Nocera, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 2014, 111, 15001.
22. B. H. Solis and S. Hammes-Schiffer, Inorg. Chem., 2014, 53, 6427.
23. B. H. Solis, A. G. Maher, D. K. Dogutan, D. G. Nocera and S. Hammes-Schiffer, Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA, 2016, 113, 485.
24. B. H. Solis and S. Hammes-Schiffer, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2011, 133, 19036.
25. B. H. Solis and S. Hammes-Schiffer, Inorg. Chem., 2011, 50, 11252.
26. S. Chen, R. Rousseau, S. Raugei, M. Dupuis, D. L. DuBois and R. M. Bullock, Organometallics, 2011, 30, 6108.
27. B. H. Solis, A. G. Maher, T. Honda, D. C. Powers, D. G. Nocera and S. Hammes-Shiffer, $A C S$ Catal., 2014, 4, 4516.
28. B. A. Anjali, F. B. Sayyed, C. H. Suresh, J. Phys. Chem. A, 2016, 120, 1112.
29. (a) B. A. Johnson, S. Maji, H. Agarwala, T. A. White, E. Mijangos and S. Ott, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2016, 55, 1825.
(b) S. Ramakrishnan and C. E. D. Chidsey, Inorg. Chem., 2017, 56, 8326.
30. V. Gutmann, Electrochim. Acta, 1976, 21, 661.
31. J. K. Nganga, C. R. Samanamu, J. M. Tanski, C. Pacheco, C. Saucedo, V. S. Batista, K. A. Grice, M. Z. Ertem and A. M. Angeles-Boza, Inorg. Chem., 2017, 56, 3214.
32. (a) C. W. Machan, J. Yin, S. A. Chabolla, M. K. Gilson and C. P. Kubiak, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2016, 138, 8184.
(b) A. Nakada and O. Ishitani, ACS Catal., 2018, 8, 354.
(c) C. Cometto, L. Chen, P.-K. Lo, Z. Guo, K.-C. Lau, E. Anxolabéhère-Mallart, C. Fave, T.-C. Lau and M. Robert, ACS Catal., 2018, 8, 3411.

## Concluding Remarks

Artificial photosynthesis is one of the most promising way to solve some crucial problems in the modern society, such as shortage of natural resources, environment pollution, and climate changes. Therefore, many efforts have been made to develop catalysts promoting reactions related to artificial photosynthesis, water splitting and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction. On the other hand, researchers have paid attention to natural enzymes which can efficiently promote $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution, water oxidation, and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction in order to make guidelines to develop efficient artificial systems. Importantly, high efficiencies of these enzymes strongly depend on sophisticated reaction fields around substrate-binding sites, where functional sites, such as electron and proton mediators, are placed on suitable positions. In this context, many efforts have been made to construct efficient reaction fields like natural systems within single molecular architectures by introducing some functional moieties into catalysts based on metal complexes. Among these systems, metal complexes having cationic functional sites recently have been attracted attention and shown high efficiencies of catalysis and unique properties. For example, $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$ complexes having methylviologen $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{2+}\right)$ moieties were reported as highly efficient PHEMDs (photo-hydrogen-evolving molecular devices) acting as a photosensitizer and a catalyst for photochemical $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution. Additionally, some studies showed that some $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{II})$ complexes covalently linked multiple $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties demonstrate unique photo-driven multi-electron storage within single molecular architectures as photo-charge-separators (PCSs), leading to $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution in the presence of catalyst. Furthermore, it was reported that the introduction of imidazolium sites into structures of metal complexes leads to enhancement of catalytic activities compared to those without functionalization. However, in spite of these efforts, detailed effects of introduction of cationic moieties are still unclear and required to be investigated. In this thesis, the author investigated these effects for polypyridyl $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$ and $\mathrm{Ru}(\mathrm{II})$ complexes having cationic functional moieties.

Chapter 1 and 2 focus on structural effects on catalytic behaviors of Pt-MV ${ }^{2+}$ type PHEMDs and $\mathrm{Ru}-\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ type multi-electron storage systems. As a result, the author succeeded in fine control of electron transfer processes and catalytic processes for these photocatalytic systems.

In Chapter 1, a new PHEMD, $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y M V})\right]^{4+}$, was synthesized and characterized to investigate effects of distances between functional sites for $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})-\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ type PHEMDs. In $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{\mathbf{4 +}}, \mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ moieties are connected to $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$ complex site with shorter linkers than those of the previous systems. In this study, it is revealed that $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y M V})\right]^{4+}$ drives photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution only via formation of triply-reduced species while the previous systems conduct $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution via formation of doubly-reduced species. It was assumed this difference of catalytic mechanisms is derived from the faster intramolecular electron transfer from the $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$ complex site to $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ sites in the present system compared to those in the previous systems. Importantly, this study also shows that the reduced bipyridine site is required to promote $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution in photocatalytic systems using $\mathrm{Pt}-\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ type PHEMDs. The study in Chapter 1 showed not only the strong impact of the distance of functional sites on catalytic mechanisms but also a key factor for Pt-MV ${ }^{2+}$ type PHEMDs.

In Chapter 2, with ligand used in Chapter 1, a new PCS having $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ acceptors, $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2) 3]^{14+}$, was synthesized and its application in photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution was reported. The present PCS possesses shorter linkers in connecting a Ru chromophore and $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ acceptors in comparison with previous PCSs and shows consecutive photo-driven electron transfer in the presence of a sacrificial electron donor (EDTA), leading to multi-electron storage over the PCS. Importantly, while almost all electrons were stored in the form of the $\mathrm{MV}^{2+}$ radical dimer, $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$, which is formed from two radical monomers $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)$in the previous PCSs, partial electrons were stored in the form of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ in the $[\mathbf{R u}(\mathbf{b p y M V} \mathbf{2}) 3]^{14+}$ system. This resulted in more efficient $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution of the present system in the presence of colloidal Pt as a catalyst than that of the previous system because $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ has higher driving force for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ evolution compared to $\left(\mathrm{MV}^{+}\right)_{2}$. Furthermore, this efficient consumption of stored electrons in the present system inhibited undesired side reactions and elongated the stability of
the catalytic system, resulting in evolution of a higher amount of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ compared to the previous system. In this study, it was revealed that storage of $\mathrm{MV}^{+\bullet}$ moieties is a key factor to develop efficient $\mathrm{H}_{2}$-evolving systems based on PCSs.

In Chapter 3, a new $\mathrm{Ru}($ II $)$ complex having imidazolium moieties, $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$, was synthesized and its behavior as a electrocatalyst for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reduction was investigated. In this study, experimental and theoretical studies revealed the strong stabilization of $\pi^{*}$ orbital of ligands by the electron-withdrawing effect of imidazolium groups even via methylene linkers. Furthermore, it is revealed that catalytic activity of $[\mathbf{R u} \mathbf{Z} \mathbf{I m}]^{3+}$ is affected by Lewis basicity of the solvent derived from the inhibition effect of imidazolium moieties. This study showed unique properties of imidazolium moieties and a possibility to lower catalytic activity by introducing these functional groups.

These results provide useful information for development of highly efficient cation-functionalized catalysts for artificial photosynthesis. The author expects that these studies contribute to the global projects tackling the problems in the Earth.

## Appendix

## Tables for results of DFT and TDDFT calculations in Chapter 1

Table 1. Geometry optimized by DFT for the closed-shell singlet state of the two-electron-reduced form of $\quad\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}$, i.e., $\quad\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+}$. Optimized at the M06/SDD(Pt)/6-31G**(HCNOCl) level using PCM. ${ }^{\text {a }}$

| Atom | $X$ | $Y$ | $Z$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |


| Pt1 | -5.249545 | 0.228408 | 0.201542 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| N2 | -3.542235 | 1.261716 | -0.293436 |
| C3 | -1.102116 | 2.417406 | -0.916936 |
| C4 | -2.436754 | 0.484640 | -0.426765 |
| C5 | -3.450680 | 2.584815 | -0.482337 |
| C6 | -2.246031 | 3.200367 | -0.788690 |
| C7 | -1.211133 | 1.042046 | -0.755438 |
| H8 | -4.376560 | 3.142772 | -0.373572 |
| H9 | -2.218195 | 4.276226 | -0.934150 |
| H10 | -0.326874 | 0.425648 | -0.887134 |
| N11 | -3.926446 | -1.330054 | 0.006783 |
| C12 | -1.941355 | -3.241449 | -0.276308 |
| C13 | -4.225969 | -2.635580 | 0.095807 |
| C14 | -2.649084 | -0.949614 | -0.241214 |
| C15 | -1.635468 | -1.888552 | -0.350821 |
| C16 | -3.264355 | -3.618227 | -0.070665 |


| H17 | -5.268965 | $-2.865971$ | 0.295146 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| H18 | -0.615794 | $-1.562670$ | -0.532307 |
| H19 | -3.540451 | -4.667227 | -0.038607 |
| Cl 20 | -6.620087 | 2.138628 | 0.361161 |
| Cl 21 | -7.086147 | -1.125046 | 0.793697 |
| C22 | 0.236004 | 2.966253 | -1.322535 |
| C23 | -0.903180 | $-4.285572$ | -0.552521 |
| O24 | 0.869947 | 2.405067 | -2.210544 |
| O25 | -1.191904 | $-5.301681$ | -1.168229 |
| N26 | 0.663082 | 4.090645 | -0.698170 |
| H27 | 1.528015 | 4.461066 | -1.080117 |
| N28 | 0.354217 | -3.987409 | -0.135296 |
| H29 | 0.499149 | -3.230096 | 0.518255 |
| C30 | 0.290095 | 4.536328 | 0.633196 |
| H31 | -0.550313 | 3.933429 | 0.986874 |
| H32 | -0.062407 | 5.573726 | 0.615503 |
| C33 | 1.454263 | 4.456920 | 1.611828 |
| H34 | 2.186595 | 5.238698 | 1.388581 |
| H35 | 1.080424 | 4.639161 | 2.626532 |
| C36 | 1.472917 | -4.828348 | $-0.508183$ |
| H37 | 2.221536 | -4.806834 | 0.290486 |
| H38 | 1.115346 | -5.857978 | -0.609781 |
| C39 | 2.085042 | -4.387699 | $-1.832360$ |
| H40 | 2.818028 | -5.122962 | $-2.177313$ |
| H41 | 1.305843 | -4.309504 | $-2.598035$ |


| N42 | 2.175749 | 3.180532 | 1.566808 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| C43 | 3.609028 | 0.736601 | 1.615592 |
| C44 | 1.517038 | 1.978976 | 1.525085 |
| C45 | 3.539461 | 3.170105 | 1.598949 |
| C46 | 4.250036 | 2.008042 | 1.644175 |
| C47 | 2.181803 | 0.790818 | 1.523477 |
| H48 | 0.432251 | 2.025607 | 1.523173 |
| H49 | 4.026502 | 4.140683 | 1.616210 |
| H50 | 5.330088 | 2.098665 | 1.697041 |
| H51 | 1.576840 | -0.110832 | 1.489154 |
| C52 | 4.336968 | -0.482606 | 1.737513 |
| N53 | 5.778807 | -2.888551 | 2.087604 |
| C54 | 3.703820 | -1.757466 | 1.774662 |
| C55 | 5.759439 | -0.514822 | 1.884854 |
| C56 | 6.430812 | -1.690676 | 2.037298 |
| C57 | 4.423399 | $-2.904663$ | 1.939361 |
| H58 | 2.627428 | -1.860553 | 1.680976 |
| H59 | 6.351951 | 0.393185 | 1.894777 |
| H60 | 7.509823 | -1.731768 | 2.145981 |
| H61 | 3.955154 | -3.883320 | 1.986920 |
| N62 | 2.760640 | -3.091438 | -1.725625 |
| C63 | 4.068626 | -0.608168 | -1.394519 |
| C64 | 2.087709 | -1.915480 | -1.922491 |
| C65 | 4.069232 | -3.040184 | -1.345914 |
| C66 | 4.728783 | -1.854509 | -1.209001 |


| C67 | 2.688622 | -0.702082 | -1.755967 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| H68 | 1.064384 | -2.010709 | -2.273831 |
| H69 | 4.561892 | -3.997361 | -1.194368 |
| H70 | 5.779681 | -1.905171 | -0.945873 |
| H71 | 2.090626 | 0.182983 | -1.964795 |
| C72 | 4.766024 | 0.637070 | -1.298242 |
| N73 | 6.167775 | 3.081714 | -1.177018 |
| C74 | 4.125230 | 1.890539 | -1.497575 |
| C75 | 6.168030 | 0.705820 | -1.035342 |
| C76 | 6.818968 | 1.902344 | -0.970919 |
| C 77 | 4.827537 | 3.059708 | -1.422025 |
| H78 | 3.062278 | 1.967854 | -1.717944 |
| H79 | 6.767729 | -0.186173 | -0.894031 |
| H80 | 7.883409 | 1.973125 | -0.771503 |
| H81 | 4.360875 | 4.028996 | -1.571073 |
| C82 | 6.854366 | 4.359222 | -1.010633 |
| H83 | 6.676780 | 4.754878 | $-0.004773$ |
| H84 | 6.483276 | 5.071443 | -1.750398 |
| H85 | 7.925598 | 4.217797 | -1.159795 |
| C86 | 6.515760 | -4.145738 | 2.166768 |
| H87 | 7.496359 | -3.964950 | 2.609210 |
| H88 | 6.641530 | -4.575275 | 1.166982 |
| H89 | 5.967889 | -4.849958 | 2.796414 |

${ }^{a}$ Part of the Gaussian output file:


Table 2. Geometry optimized by DFT for the open-shell singlet state of the two-electron-reduced form of $\quad\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y M V} 2)\right]^{4+}$ i.e., $\quad\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{2}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+} \quad$ Optimized at the UM06/SDD $(\mathrm{Pt}) / 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{* *}(\mathrm{HCNOCl})$ level of broken symmetry approach using PCM. ${ }^{\text {a }}$

| Atom | X | Y | Z | Spin Density |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Pt1 | -5.272313 | 0.227367 | 0.189126 | 0.000000 |
| N2 | -3.547715 | 1.269015 | -0.219298 | 0.000003 |
| C3 | -1.106439 | 2.426963 | -0.833064 | -0.000004 |
| C4 | -2.442930 | 0.491751 | -0.356777 | -0.000004 |
| C5 | -3.452869 | 2.594521 | -0.389175 | -0.000003 |
| C6 | -2.247281 | 3.211467 | -0.689031 | 0.000004 |
| C7 | -1.217036 | 1.050732 | -0.680656 | 0.000004 |
| H8 | -4.378712 | 3.152063 | -0.277798 | 0.000000 |
| H9 | -2.218136 | 4.288612 | -0.824473 | 0.000000 |
| H10 | -0.334337 | 0.434955 | -0.824071 | 0.000000 |
| N11 | -3.940610 | -1.327754 | 0.025013 | -0.000002 |
| C12 | -1.945760 | -3.234947 | -0.225394 | 0.000002 |
| C13 | -4.238948 | -2.634201 | 0.103299 | 0.000002 |
| C14 | -2.657830 | -0.944269 | -0.189357 | 0.000002 |
| C15 | -1.640356 | -1.881094 | -0.283592 | -0.000003 |
| C16 | -3.272037 | -3.614117 | -0.046626 | -0.000003 |
| H17 | -5.285600 | -2.868242 | 0.277389 | 0.000000 |
| H18 | -0.617776 | -1.551111 | -0.440918 | 0.000000 |
| H19 | -3.547119 | -4.663634 | -0.025100 | 0.000000 |
| C120 | -6.642581 | 2.140434 | 0.340110 | 0.000000 |
|  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |


| Cl 21 | -7.144680 | -1.139864 | 0.625737 | 0.000000 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| C22 | 0.225783 | 2.973078 | -1.260827 | 0.000001 |
| C23 | -0.905757 | -4.279190 | -0.495078 | 0.000000 |
| O24 | 0.843896 | 2.407168 | -2.156926 | 0.000000 |
| O25 | -1.193891 | -5.296027 | -1.110154 | 0.000000 |
| N26 | 0.661841 | 4.102507 | -0.652083 | 0.000000 |
| H27 | 1.518044 | 4.473422 | -1.052750 | 0.000000 |
| N28 | 0.351950 | -3.983078 | -0.077322 | 0.000000 |
| H29 | 0.500676 | -3.226370 | 0.576190 | 0.000000 |
| C30 | 0.321745 | 4.543045 | 0.689953 | 0.000000 |
| H31 | $-0.507666$ | 3.936793 | 1.063583 | 0.000000 |
| H32 | $-0.033813$ | 5.579502 | 0.684521 | 0.000000 |
| C33 | 1.512039 | 4.464614 | 1.636029 | 0.000000 |
| H34 | 2.239089 | 5.244001 | 1.388103 | 0.000000 |
| H35 | 1.167485 | 4.651869 | 2.660176 | 0.000000 |
| C36 | 1.467558 | -4.827531 | -0.452601 | 0.000000 |
| H37 | 2.224027 | -4.796405 | 0.338146 | 0.000000 |
| H38 | 1.110363 | -5.858659 | -0.539400 | 0.000000 |
| C39 | 2.066927 | -4.401672 | -1.787596 | 0.000000 |
| H40 | 2.795740 | $-5.141624$ | -2.131127 | 0.000000 |
| H41 | 1.281058 | -4.331063 | $-2.547100$ | 0.000000 |
| N42 | 2.230017 | 3.186449 | 1.575761 | 0.000000 |
| C43 | 3.661551 | 0.740585 | 1.603094 | 0.000001 |
| C44 | 1.570201 | 1.985351 | 1.536158 | 0.000001 |
| C45 | 3.594073 | 3.174466 | 1.591974 | 0.000001 |


| C46 | 4.304052 | 2.011584 | 1.625239 | -0.000002 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| C47 | 2.233346 | 0.796318 | 1.526252 | -0.000001 |
| H48 | 0.485642 | 2.032448 | 1.543989 | 0.000000 |
| H49 | 4.082217 | 4.144649 | 1.604987 | 0.000000 |
| H50 | 5.384861 | 2.100715 | 1.663672 | 0.000000 |
| H51 | 1.626113 | -0.104222 | 1.495797 | 0.000000 |
| C 52 | 4.389956 | -0.479005 | 1.714974 | 0.000001 |
| N53 | 5.833368 | -2.886303 | 2.047980 | 0.000000 |
| C54 | 3.755279 | -1.752513 | 1.767740 | -0.000002 |
| C55 | 5.814962 | -0.513263 | 1.835689 | -0.000001 |
| C56 | 6.486621 | -1.689819 | 1.980612 | 0.000001 |
| C 57 | 4.475491 | $-2.900403$ | 1.924087 | 0.000002 |
| H58 | 2.677047 | -1.852742 | 1.693502 | 0.000000 |
| H59 | 6.409493 | 0.393502 | 1.830018 | 0.000000 |
| H60 | 7.567383 | -1.732675 | 2.069284 | 0.000000 |
| H61 | 4.006450 | -3.878034 | 1.983455 | 0.000000 |
| N62 | 2.744966 | -3.105238 | -1.701881 | 0.000000 |
| C63 | 4.055381 | -0.619222 | -1.404802 | 0.000001 |
| C64 | 2.067289 | -1.931140 | -1.892042 | 0.000001 |
| C65 | 4.060560 | -3.050901 | -1.347959 | 0.000001 |
| C66 | 4.721162 | -1.863706 | -1.229047 | -0.000001 |
| C67 | 2.669197 | -0.716310 | -1.739931 | -0.000001 |
| H68 | 1.038599 | $-2.027852$ | -2.226468 | 0.000000 |
| H69 | 4.557375 | -4.006760 | -1.201788 | 0.000000 |
| H70 | 5.776762 | -1.911715 | -0.985046 | 0.000000 |


| H71 | 2.067226 | 0.167259 | -1.942992 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| C72 | 4.751582 | 0.628070 | -1.325397 | 0.000000 |
| N73 | 6.149014 | 3.075979 | -1.249109 | 0.000000 |
| C74 | 4.100240 | 1.879471 | -1.500203 | -0.000001 |
| C75 | 6.160570 | 0.700274 | -1.104861 | 0.000000 |
| C76 | 6.809769 | 1.898727 | -1.062522 | 0.000000 |
| C77 | 4.801081 | 3.050686 | -1.447296 | 0.000001 |
| H78 | 3.028307 | 1.952689 | -1.673399 | 0.000000 |
| H79 | 6.766772 | -0.190014 | -0.981621 | 0.000000 |
| H80 | 7.879826 | 1.972849 | -0.897703 | 0.000000 |
| H81 | 4.326828 | 4.019165 | -1.576965 | 0.000000 |
| C82 | 6.837994 | 4.355171 | -1.108229 | 0.000000 |
| H89 | 6.030261 | -4.847405 | 2.755702 | 0.0000000000 |
| H83 | 6.688599 | 4.754820 | -0.099347 | 0.0000000000 |
| H84 | 6.445318 | 5.063642 | -1.840474 | 0.0000 |
| H85 | 7.904747 | 4.214322 | -1.287194 | 0.117913 |

${ }^{a}$ Part of the Gaussian output file:

SCF Done: $\quad E(U M 06)=-3097.51162153$
A.U. after 29 cycles

Annihilation of the first spin contaminant:
$S^{* *} 2$ before annihilation $\quad 0.0000$, after 0.0000


Table 3. Electronic transitions computed by TD-DFT for the closed-shell singlet state of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+}$, for which part of the Gaussian output is shown. Relevant MO's are shown below:


MO203 (LUMO+8)


MO202(LUMO+7)


MO196 (LUMO+1)


MO194 (HOMO)


MO200 (LUMO+5)


MO195 (LUMO)


MO193 (HOMO-1)

Excitation energies and oscillator strengths ( $\lambda>210 \mathrm{~nm}, \mathrm{f}>0.02$ only):

| Excited State | 2 : | Singlet-A | 1.4502 eV | 854.92 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.1872$ | $<S^{* * 2}$ > $=0.000$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 194 ->195 |  | 0.13260 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->196 |  | 0.72995 |  |  |  |  |
| 194<-196 |  | -0.22548 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State | 7: | Singlet-A | 2.4345 eV | 509.27 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0812$ | $<S^{*} * 2>=0.000$ |
| 194 ->200 |  | 0.56687 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->202 |  | 0.25317 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->203 |  | -0.31311 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State | 10 | Singlet-A | 2.8913 eV | 428.82 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.2370$ | $\langle S * * 2\rangle=0.000$ |
| 189 ->196 |  | 0.15735 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->195 |  | 0.24646 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->200 |  | 0.35302 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->202 |  | -0.33652 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->203 |  | 0.38995 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State | 14: | Singlet-A | 3.1946 eV | 388.10 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0470$ | $\langle\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$ |
| 192 ->195 |  | 0.27404 |  |  |  |  |
| 192 ->199 |  | -0.23522 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->205 |  | 0.16930 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->206 |  | 0.14194 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->207 |  | 0.53957 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State | 15: | Singlet-A | 3.1976 eV | 387.75 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0427$ | $<$ S**2>=0.000 |

```
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(192->195\) & 0.39556 \\
\(192->198\) & 0.12800 \\
\(192->199\) & -0.37003 \\
\(194->206\) & -0.10244 \\
\(194->207\) & -0.36886
\end{tabular}
Excited State 17: Singlet-A \(\quad 3.2522 \mathrm{eV} \quad 381.24 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0991 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
190 ->199 0.21045
192 ->195 0.44169
192 ->198 -0.10408
192 ->199 0.44818
\begin{tabular}{lllll} 
Excited State 20: & Singlet-A & 3.3043 eV & 375.23 nm & \(\mathrm{f}=0.1525\)
\end{tabular}\(\quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2\rangle=0.000\)
Excited State 25: Singlet-A \(\quad 3.9412 \mathrm{eV} \quad 314.59 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0302 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
185 ->195 0.11139
186 ->195 0.19199
187 ->195 0.39525
188 ->195 0.21718
189 ->196 0.33561
```

| 192 ->197 | 0.12963 |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 193 ->198 | 0.24315 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State 26: | Singlet-A | 3.9546 eV | 313.52 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0637$ | $\left\langle S^{* *} 2\right\rangle=0.000$ |
| 188 ->195 | 0.60891 |  |  |  |  |
| 188 ->196 | -0.12150 |  |  |  |  |
| 189 ->196 | -0.25207 |  |  |  |  |
| 190 ->196 | 0.11914 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State 27: | Singlet-A | 3.9736 eV | 312.02 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.4776$ | $\left\langle S^{*} * 2>=0.000\right.$ |
| 186 -> 195 | -0.13235 |  |  |  |  |
| 187 ->195 | -0.22591 |  |  |  |  |
| 188 ->195 | 0.17568 |  |  |  |  |
| 189 ->195 | 0.15132 |  |  |  |  |
| 189 ->196 | 0.48473 |  |  |  |  |
| 192 ->197 | -0.16174 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->198 | -0.22791 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->200 | -0.11578 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State 29: | Singlet-A | 4.0494 eV | 306.18 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0601$ | $\left\langle S^{* *} 2\right\rangle=0.000$ |
| 187 ->195 | -0.11836 |  |  |  |  |
| 192 ->197 | -0.35889 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->197 | 0.50389 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->198 | 0.20574 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->199 | 0.13360 |  |  |  |  |


| Excited State | 30: | Singlet-A | 4.0965 eV | 302.66 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0480$ | $\left\langle S^{* * 2}\right.$ > $=0.000$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 189 ->195 |  | 0.19166 |  |  |  |  |
| 191 ->197 |  | -0.32121 |  |  |  |  |
| 192 ->197 |  | 0.28757 |  |  |  |  |
| 192 ->198 |  | -0.13613 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->197 |  | 0.33331 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->198 |  | -0.31736 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State | 31: | Singlet-A | 4.1072 eV | 301.87 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0264$ | $\left\langle S^{*} * 2>=0.000\right.$ |
| 183 ->195 |  | -0.13460 |  |  |  |  |
| 189 ->195 |  | 0.58461 |  |  |  |  |
| 189 ->196 |  | -0.13342 |  |  |  |  |
| 192 ->197 |  | -0.13296 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->197 |  | -0.11032 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->198 |  | 0.20900 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State | 36: | Singlet-A | 4.1796 eV | 296.64 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.1873$ | $\left\langle S^{* * 2}\right.$ > $=0.000$ |
| 185 ->196 |  | -0.25707 |  |  |  |  |
| 186 ->195 |  | 0.14450 |  |  |  |  |
| 186 ->196 |  | 0.54293 |  |  |  |  |
| 187 ->196 |  | -0.22079 |  |  |  |  |
| 194 ->209 |  | 0.14285 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State | 37: | Singlet-A | 4.2056 eV | 294.81 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.1564$ | $\left\langle S^{* * 2}\right.$ > $=0.000$ |

```
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(181->195\) & 0.17382 \\
\(182->195\) & -0.16219
\end{tabular}
    184 ->195 0.43959
    184 ->197 -0.11246
    187 ->195 -0.22495
    192 ->197 0.19270
    193 ->198 0.22864
Excited State 38: Singlet-A \(4.2359 \mathrm{eV} 292.70 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.1022 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(182->196\) & 0.11883 \\
\(185->195\) & 0.15382 \\
\(185->196\) & 0.53940
\end{tabular}
    187 ->195 -0.10857
    187 ->196 -0.33732
Excited State 40: Singlet-A \(\quad 4.2568 \mathrm{eV} \quad 291.26 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0225 \quad<\mathrm{S}^{* *} 2>=0.000\)
183 ->195 -0.16639
191 ->198 0.21499
192 ->198 0.56101
192 ->199 0.16712
193 ->197 0.14992
Excited State 41: Singlet-A \(\quad 4.3157 \mathrm{eV} \quad 287.29 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.2479 \quad<S^{*} * 2>=0.000\) 181 ->195 0.13261
183 ->195 0.10941
```

```
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(184->195\) & 0.34748 \\
\(185->195\) & -0.12275
\end{tabular}
    186 ->195 -0.15338
    187 ->195 0.37315
    187 ->196 -0.11302
    192 ->197 -0.23052
    192 ->198 0.10932
    193 ->198 -0.17625
Excited State 43: Singlet-A 4.3381 eV 285.80 nm f=0.0228 <S**2>=0.000
    185 ->195 -0.19773
    186 ->195 -0.19731
    190 ->197 0.59230
Excited State 44: Singlet-A \(\quad 4.3454 \mathrm{eV} \quad 285.32 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.2207 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
    183 ->195 0.14940
    184 ->195 0.11182
    185 ->195 0.33909
    186 ->195 0.33139
    190 ->197 0.32244
    192 ->197 -0.20296
    192 ->198 0.11105
    193 ->198 -0.17303
Excited State 53: Singlet-A \(\quad 4.5689 \mathrm{eV} \quad 271.37 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0204 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
```

| 180 ->196 | -0.22806 |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 182 ->195 | 0.12242 |  |  |  |  |
| 182 ->196 | 0.54285 |  |  |  |  |
| 183 ->196 | -0.13978 |  |  |  |  |
| 184 ->196 | -0.10979 |  |  |  |  |
| 185 ->196 | -0.14179 |  |  |  |  |
| 186 ->196 | -0.12017 |  |  |  |  |
| 188 ->196 | 0.19163 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State 71: | Singlet-A | 5.1208 eV | 242.12 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0273$ | $\langle S * * 2>=0.000$ |
| 182 ->198 | -0.10203 |  |  |  |  |
| 184 ->198 | -0.10748 |  |  |  |  |
| 186 ->197 | -0.10896 |  |  |  |  |
| 187 ->198 | -0.28767 |  |  |  |  |
| 189 ->198 | 0.54854 |  |  |  |  |
| 189 ->199 | 0.10717 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State 73: | Singlet-A | 5.1443 eV | 241.01 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0449$ | $<S^{* * 2} 2>=0.000$ |
| 171 ->195 | 0.11634 |  |  |  |  |
| 175 ->195 | 0.10039 |  |  |  |  |
| 176 ->195 | -0.10811 |  |  |  |  |
| 177 ->199 | -0.16046 |  |  |  |  |
| 183 ->197 | -0.12701 |  |  |  |  |
| $183->198$ | 0.25207 |  |  |  |  |
| 184 ->197 | 0.13654 |  |  |  |  |

```
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(185->198\) & 0.17003 \\
\(186->198\) & 0.22471
\end{tabular}
    187 ->198 0.28791
    187 ->199 0.10989
    189 ->198 0.25693
Excited State 79: Singlet-A 5.2095 eV 238.00 nm f=0.0520 <S**2>=0.000
    175 ->195 -0.11632
    176 ->195 0.51695
    176 ->196 -0.10518
    178 ->195 -0.13269
    187 -> 197 -0.13295
    193 ->200 -0.28662
Excited State 81: Singlet-A \(\quad 5.2547 \mathrm{eV} \quad 235.95 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0264 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
175 ->195 0.61121
    175 ->196 -0.12671
    176 ->195 0.13361
    187 ->198 -0.11328
Excited State 100: Singlet-A \(\quad 5.4936 \mathrm{eV} \quad 225.69 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0233<\mathrm{S}^{* *} 2>=0.000\)
\(176->198 \quad-0.10559\)
    176 ->199 0.35573
    184 ->197 -0.19889
    184 ->198 0.27638
```

| 184 ->199 | 0.12284 |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 185 ->198 | 0.12195 |  |  |  |  |
| 190 ->202 | -0.28469 |  |  |  |  |
| 190 ->203 | -0.20308 |  |  |  |  |
| 191 ->202 | -0.10727 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State 122: | Singlet-A | 5.7474 eV | 215.72 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0262$ | $<S^{* * 2}$ > $=0.000$ |
| 170 ->195 | 0.17534 |  |  |  |  |
| 171 ->195 | -0.17895 |  |  |  |  |
| 183 ->199 | -0.22606 |  |  |  |  |
| 184 ->199 | -0.12980 |  |  |  |  |
| 185 ->199 | 0.44845 |  |  |  |  |
| 186 ->199 | -0.30688 |  |  |  |  |
| Excited State 123: | Singlet-A | 5.7557 eV | 215.41 nm | $\mathrm{f}=0.0323$ | $<S^{* * 2} 2>=0.000$ |
| 169 ->195 | -0.11551 |  |  |  |  |
| 170 ->195 | 0.50766 |  |  |  |  |
| 170 ->196 | -0.10625 |  |  |  |  |
| 171 ->195 | -0.17786 |  |  |  |  |
| 177 ->197 | 0.13263 |  |  |  |  |
| 183 ->199 | 0.20068 |  |  |  |  |
| 185 ->199 | -0.15670 |  |  |  |  |
| 193 ->204 | 0.16807 |  |  |  |  |

Excited State 127: Singlet-A $\quad 5.8140 \mathrm{eV} \quad 213.25 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0502 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$

```
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(169->195\) & -0.11762 \\
\(170->195\) & 0.27072
\end{tabular}
171 ->195 0.35159
\[
174->195 \quad-0.11681
\]
\[
177->197 \quad-0.22213
\]
\[
181->197 \quad 0.14709
\]
\[
181->198 \quad-0.18132
\]
\[
183->199 \quad-0.14439
\]
\[
192->203 \quad-0.12740
\]
Excited State 128: Singlet-A \(\quad 5.8304 \mathrm{eV} \quad 212.65 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0267 \quad\left\langle\mathrm{~S}^{*} * 2>=0.000\right.\)
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(177->197\) & 0.10133 \\
\(185->201\) & -0.10137
\end{tabular}
186 ->201 0.29988
\(187->201 \quad-0.15365\)
189 ->202 0.22556
\(189->203-0.27059\)
192 ->202 0.12745
192 ->203 -0.17889
192 ->206 -0.14323
194 ->220 0.11467
\(194->222 \quad-0.14318\)
Excited State 129: \(\quad\) Singlet-A \(\quad 5.8325 \mathrm{eV} \quad 212.58 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0646<\mathrm{S} * 2>=0.000\)
```

169 ->195
0.13767

```
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(177->197\) & 0.29226 \\
\(181->197\) & -0.11582 \\
\(181->198\) & 0.11556 \\
\(186->201\) & -0.15764 \\
\(189->202\) & -0.12256 \\
\(189->203\) & 0.14726 \\
\(192->202\) & 0.20115 \\
\(192->203\) & -0.27739 \\
\(192->206\) & -0.22415 \\
\(193->208\) & 0.13232
\end{tabular}
Excited State 132: \(\quad\) Singlet-A \(\quad 5.8491 \mathrm{eV} \quad 211.97 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0516<S^{*} * 2>=0.000\)
169 ->195 0.17319
171 ->195 0.16331
174 ->195 -0.10835
177 ->197 0.29027
179 ->197 0.18366
180 ->197 0.29529
\(192->202 \quad-0.12612\)
192 ->203 0.17836
192 ->206 0.17316
\(193->208 \quad-0.21806\)
```

Table 4. Electronic transitions computed by TD-DFT for the open-shell singlet state of $\left[\mathbf{P t C l}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{b p y})-\left(\mathbf{M V}^{+}\right)_{2}\right]^{2+}$, for which part of the Gaussian output is shown.

Relevant MO's (only $\alpha$ orbitals) are shown below:


MO203 $\alpha$ (LUMO +8 )


MO194 ${ }^{(H O M O)}$


Excitation energies and oscillator strengths ( $\lambda>210 \mathrm{~nm}, \mathrm{f}>0.02$ only):

Excited State 4: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 1.4570 \mathrm{eV} \quad 850.94 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.1882 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2\rangle=0.000$

| $194 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.10123 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $194 \mathrm{~A}->196 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.73438 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.10123 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->196 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.73438 |
| $194 \mathrm{~A}<-196 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.22590 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}<-196 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.22590 |

Excited State 16: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 2.4340 \mathrm{eV} \quad 509.38 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0832 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2\rangle=0.000$
194 A ->200A 0.56867
194 A ->202A 0.23914

194 A ->203A -0.31837

194B ->200B 0.56867

194B ->202B 0.23914

194B ->203B -0.31836

Excited State 26: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 2.8942 \mathrm{eV} \quad 428.40 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.2422 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2>=0.000$

| 189 A -> 196A | 0.16276 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 193A -> 195A | 0.20679 |
| 194 A ->200A | 0.35625 |
| 194 A -> 202 A | -0.33168 |
| 194 A ->203A | 0.41449 |
| 189B -> 196B | 0.16276 |
| 193B ->195B | 0.20679 |
| 194B -> 200B | 0.35625 |

```
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(194 \mathrm{~B}->202 \mathrm{~B}\) & -0.33168 \\
\(194 \mathrm{~B}->203 \mathrm{~B}\) & 0.41449
\end{tabular}
Excited State 34: \(1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 3.1891 \mathrm{eV} \quad 388.78 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0749 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
192A ->195A 0.46399
192A ->198A 0.19114
192A ->199A -0.45986
192B ->195B 0.46399
192B ->198B 0.19113
192B ->199B -0.45986
Excited State 38: 1.000-A \(\quad 3.2590 \mathrm{eV} \quad 380.43 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.1149 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
190A ->199A 0.10266
192A ->195A 0.47571
192A -> 198A -0.13260
192A -> 199A 0.44705
194A ->205A 0.10474
190B ->199B 0.10266
192B ->195B 0.47571
192B ->198B -0.13260
192B ->199B 0.44705
194B ->205B 0.10474
Excited State 42: \(1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 3.3099 \mathrm{eV} \quad 374.58 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.1555 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2\rangle=0.000\) 194 A -> 201A 0.11732
```

| $194 \mathrm{~A}->202 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.12050 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $194 \mathrm{~A}->205 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.62929 |
| $194 \mathrm{~A}->207 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.17246 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->201 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.11732 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->202 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.12050 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->205 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.62929 |
| 194 B ->207B | -0.17246 |

Excited State 57: 1.000-A
$3.9398 \mathrm{eV} \quad 314.70 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0427 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$

185 A -> 195A 0.12225

186 A -> $195 \mathrm{~A} \quad 0.17620$

187A->195A 0.43183

189A ->196A 0.37682

192A -> 197A 0.12765

193A ->198A 0.23525

185B ->195B 0.12225

186B ->195B 0.17620

187B ->195B 0.43183

189B ->196B 0.37682

192B ->197B 0.12765

193B ->198B 0.23525

Excited State 61: 1.000-A $\quad 3.9713 \mathrm{eV} \quad 312.20 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.5187 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$ 186A ->195A -0.11337 187 A ->195A -0.22005

| $188 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.12769 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $189 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.13083 |
| $189 \mathrm{~A}->196 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.51905 |
| $192 \mathrm{~A}->197 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.17479 |
| $193 \mathrm{~A}->198 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.21082 |
| $194 \mathrm{~A}->200 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.12189 |
| $186 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.11337 |
| $187 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.22005 |
| $188 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.12768 |
| $189 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.13083 |
| $189 \mathrm{~B}->196 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.51905 |
| $192 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.17479 |
| $193 \mathrm{~B}->198 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.21082 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->200 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.12189 |

Excited State 66: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 4.0491 \mathrm{eV} \quad 306.20 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0604 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$

| $187 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.10239 |
| :---: | :---: |
| $192 \mathrm{~A}->197 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.36473 |
| $193 \mathrm{~A}->197 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.50210 |
| $193 \mathrm{~A}->198 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.24066 |
| $187 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.10239 |
| $192 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.36473 |
| $193 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.50209 |
| $193 \mathrm{~B}->198 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.24067 |

Excited State 70: 1.000-A $\quad 4.1022 \mathrm{eV} \quad 302.24 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0780 \quad<\mathrm{S}^{* *} 2>=0.000$

| 189 A ->195A | 0.29452 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 192 A -> 197A | -0.30587 |
| 192 A ->198A | 0.10104 |
| 193 A -> 197A | -0.34928 |
| 193 A -> 198A | 0.35788 |
| 193 A -> 199A | 0.12768 |
| 189B ->195B | 0.29451 |
| 192B ->197B | -0.30587 |
| 192B ->198B | 0.10104 |
| 193B ->197B | -0.34928 |
| 193B -> 198B | 0.35788 |
| 193B -> 199B | 0.12768 |

Excited State 81: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 4.1827 \mathrm{eV} \quad 296.42 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.1763 \quad$ <S**2>=0.000

| $185 \mathrm{~A}->196 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.25170 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $186 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.11907 |
| $186 \mathrm{~A}->196 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.56520 |
| $187 \mathrm{~A}->196 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.18336 |
| 194A ->209A | 0.13646 |
| $185 \mathrm{~B}->196 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.25170 |
| $186 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.11907 |
| $186 \mathrm{~B}->196 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.56521 |
| $187 \mathrm{~B}->196 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.18336 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->209 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.13645 |

Excited State 82: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 4.2030 \mathrm{eV} \quad 294.99 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.1613 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2>=0.000$

| 181A -> 195A | 0.16866 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 182A -> 195A | -0.15878 |
| $184 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.43280 |
| $184 \mathrm{~A}->197 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.11176 |
| 187A -> 195A | -0.23141 |
| 192A -> 197A | 0.18850 |
| 193A -> 198A | 0.23557 |
| 181B ->195B | 0.16864 |
| 182B ->195B | -0.15879 |
| 184B -> 195B | 0.43281 |
| 184B ->197B | -0.11177 |
| 187B ->195B | -0.23140 |
| 192B -> 197B | 0.18847 |
| 193B -> 198B | 0.23560 |

Excited State 86: 1.000-A $4.2392 \mathrm{eV} \quad 292.47 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.1136 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$
182A -> 196A 0.12078
$185 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A} \quad 0.12587$
185 A -> 196A 0.54163

186A ->196A 0.10774
$187 \mathrm{~A}->196 \mathrm{~A} \quad-0.34258$

182B ->196B 0.12078

185B ->195B 0.12587

| $185 B->196 B$ | 0.54163 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $186 B->196 B$ | 0.10774 |
| $187 B->196 B$ | -0.34258 |

Excited State 92: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 4.3136 \mathrm{eV} \quad 287.43 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.2432 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$

| 181A -> 195A | 0.13371 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 183 A ->195A | 0.10541 |
| 184 A -> 195A | 0.35673 |
| 185A ->195A | -0.13865 |
| 186 A ->195A | -0.18171 |
| 187 A ->195A | 0.36730 |
| 192 A -> 197A | -0.22852 |
| 193 A ->198A | -0.17665 |
| 181B -> 195B | 0.13373 |
| 183B -> 195B | 0.10541 |
| 184B ->195B | 0.35673 |
| 185B -> 195B | -0.13866 |
| 186B ->195B | -0.18171 |
| 187B ->195B | 0.36730 |
| 192B -> 197B | -0.22853 |
| 193B ->198B | -0.17665 |

Excited State 98: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 4.3439 \mathrm{eV} \quad 285.42 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.2447 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2\rangle=0.000$

| $183 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.16575 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $184 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.11306 |


| 185A -> 195A | 0.40574 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 186A ->195A | 0.36537 |
| 190A -> 197A | 0.11518 |
| 192A -> 197A | -0.21713 |
| 192A -> 198A | 0.10888 |
| 193A -> 198A | -0.18509 |
| 183B -> 195B | 0.16575 |
| 184B -> 195B | 0.11306 |
| 185B -> 195B | 0.40574 |
| 186B -> 195B | 0.36537 |
| 190B -> 197B | 0.11518 |
| 192B -> 197B | -0.21713 |
| 192B -> 198B | 0.10888 |
| 193B -> 198B | -0.18509 |


| Excited State 151: | $1.000-\mathrm{A}$ | $5.0139 \mathrm{eV} \quad 247.28 \mathrm{~nm}$ | $\mathrm{f}=0.0221<\mathrm{S}^{* *} 2>=0.000$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 176A -> 195A | 0.12587 |  |  |
| 177A -> 195A | 0.10666 |  |  |
| 183 A -> 197A | 0.23762 |  |  |
| 183A -> 198A | -0.21955 |  |  |
| 187 A ->197A | 0.27209 |  |  |
| 187 A ->199A | 0.11522 |  |  |
| 188A -> 197A | 0.14348 |  |  |
| 188A -> 198A | 0.11823 |  |  |
| 189A -> 197A | 0.35057 |  |  |


| $189 \mathrm{~A}->198 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.13195 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $176 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.12587 |
| $177 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.10668 |
| $183 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.23762 |
| $183 \mathrm{~B}->198 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.21956 |
| $187 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.27209 |
| $187 \mathrm{~B}->199 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.11522 |
| $188 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.14347 |
| $188 \mathrm{~B}->198 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.11823 |
| $189 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.35066 |
| $189 \mathrm{~B}->198 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.13198 |

Excited State 156: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.1131 \mathrm{eV} \quad 242.48 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0226 \quad\left\langle\mathrm{~S}^{* *} 2\right\rangle=0.000$
186A -> 197A -0.10800

187 A ->198A -0.25571

187 A -> 199A -0.10053

189 A -> 198A 0.55504

189A ->199A 0.13823

186B ->197B -0.10800

187B ->198B -0.25571

187B ->199B -0.10053

189B ->198B 0.55503

189B ->199B 0.13822

Excited State 160: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.1409 \mathrm{eV} \quad 241.17 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0416 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2\rangle=0.000$

| 171 A -> 195A | 0.11191 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 176A ->195A | -0.10437 |
| 177 A ->199A | -0.23483 |
| 183 A ->197A | -0.14426 |
| 183 A ->198A | 0.24146 |
| 184 A ->197A | 0.12328 |
| 185 A ->198A | 0.14987 |
| 186 A ->198A | 0.17448 |
| 187 A ->198A | 0.29508 |
| 187 A ->199A | 0.10841 |
| 189 A ->198A | 0.23177 |
| 171B ->195B | 0.11191 |
| 176B ->195B | -0.10437 |
| 177B ->199B | -0.23483 |
| 183B ->197B | -0.14426 |
| 183B ->198B | 0.24146 |
| 184B ->197B | 0.12329 |
| 185B ->198B | 0.14987 |
| 186B ->198B | 0.17447 |
| 187B ->198B | 0.29508 |
| 187B ->199B | 0.10841 |
| 189B ->198B | 0.23174 |

Excited State 171: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.1990 \mathrm{eV} \quad 238.48 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0458 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$ 176A -> 195A 0.49232

```
178A -> 195A -0.16545
187A ->197A -0.11876
193A -> 200A 0.36966
176B -> 195B 0.49231
178B -> 195B -0.16546
187B ->197B -0.11876
193B ->200B 0.36959
Excited State 173: 1.000-A \(5.2064 \mathrm{eV} \quad 238.14 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0213 \quad<\mathrm{S}^{* *} 2>=0.000\)
176A -> 195A -0.30573
187A ->197A 0.13148
\(193 \mathrm{~A}->200 \mathrm{~A} \quad 0.57916\)
176B ->195B -0.30572
187B ->197B 0.13148
193B ->200B 0.57930
Excited State 174: \(1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.2231 \mathrm{eV} \quad 237.38 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0224 \quad\) <S**2>=0.000
```

```
182A ->198A 0.17612
```

182A ->198A 0.17612
184A -> 198A 0.13136
184A -> 198A 0.13136
185A -> 197A 0.31536
185A -> 197A 0.31536
185A -> 198A -0.20467
185A -> 198A -0.20467
186A -> 197A 0.25815
186A -> 197A 0.25815
186A -> 198A -0.18244
186A -> 198A -0.18244
187A ->197A -0.21033
187A ->197A -0.21033
187A ->198A 0.14409

```
187A ->198A 0.14409
```

```
189A -> 198A 0.24539
182B -> 198B 0.17612
184B -> 198B 0.13136
185B -> 197B 0.31537
185B -> 198B -0.20467
186B -> 197B 0.25816
186B ->198B -0.18244
187B ->197B -0.21033
187B -> 198B 0.14409
189B -> 198B 0.24539
Excited State 215: \(1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.4947 \mathrm{eV} \quad 225.64 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0347 \quad\left\langle\mathrm{~S}^{* *} 2>=0.000\right.\)
\(176 \mathrm{~A}->199 \mathrm{~A} \quad-0.12304\)
184 A ->198A -0.10709
\(190 \mathrm{~A}->202 \mathrm{~A} \quad 0.42757\)
190A ->203A 0.28499
191A ->202A 0.33816
191A ->203A 0.21486
176B ->199B -0.12304
184B ->198B -0.10709
190B ->202B 0.42757
190B ->203B 0.28499
191B ->202B 0.33815
191B ->203B 0.21486
```

Excited State 255: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.7077 \mathrm{eV} \quad 217.22 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0219 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$

| $171 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.12321 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $183 \mathrm{~A}->198 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.14586 |
| $183 \mathrm{~A}->199 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.50709 |
| $184 \mathrm{~A}->199 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.12237 |
| $185 \mathrm{~A}->199 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.22688 |
| $186 \mathrm{~A}->199 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.28658 |
| $171 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.12321 |
| $183 \mathrm{~B}->198 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.14586 |
| $183 \mathrm{~B}->199 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.50709 |
| $184 \mathrm{~B}->199 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.12237 |
| $185 \mathrm{~B}->199 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.22688 |
| $186 \mathrm{~B}->199 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.28658 |



Excited State 269: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.8005 \mathrm{eV} \quad 213.75 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0439 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2\rangle=0.000$

| 169A -> 195A | -0.10289 |
| :---: | :---: |
| 170A -> 195A | 0.12550 |
| 171A -> 195A | 0.40948 |
| 174A -> 195A | -0.13589 |
| 174 A -> 196A | 0.10925 |
| 177 A -> 197A | -0.22936 |
| 181A -> 198A | 0.19696 |
| $183 \mathrm{~A}->199 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.16531 |
| 186 A -> 200 A | -0.12016 |
| 187A -> 198A | -0.11608 |
| 169B -> 195B | -0.10289 |
| 170B ->195B | 0.12550 |
| 171B ->195B | 0.40948 |
| 174B -> 195B | -0.13589 |
| 174B -> 196B | 0.10925 |
| 177B -> 197B | -0.22936 |
| 181B -> 198B | 0.19695 |
| 183B -> 199B | -0.16531 |
| 186B ->200B | -0.12016 |
| 187B -> 198B | -0.11608 |

Excited State 270: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.8085 \mathrm{eV} \quad 213.45 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0342 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000$ $171 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A} \quad-0.13321$

```
    177A -> 197A 0.15739
    177A -> 198A -0.10177
    180A -> 198A -0.11093
    181A -> 197A -0.30973
    181A -> 198A 0.42219
    181A -> 199A 0.13669
    192A ->202A -0.12035
    192A -> 203A 0.17897
    171B -> 195B -0.13321
    177B -> 197B 0.15740
    177B -> 198B -0.10176
    180B -> 198B -0.11094
    181B -> 197B -0.30974
    181B -> 198B 0.42222
    181B -> 199B 0.13669
    192B -> 202B -0.12035
    192B ->203B 0.17897
Excited State 273: 1.000-A \(5.8302 \mathrm{eV} \quad 212.66 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0955 \quad<\mathrm{S} * * 2>=0.000\)
\begin{tabular}{ll}
\(169 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}\) & 0.18624 \\
\(171 \mathrm{~A}->195 \mathrm{~A}\) & 0.18618 \\
\(177 \mathrm{~A}->197 \mathrm{~A}\) & 0.36444 \\
\(180 \mathrm{~A}->197 \mathrm{~A}\) & 0.13712 \\
\(186 \mathrm{~A}->201 \mathrm{~A}\) & -0.14046 \\
\(189 \mathrm{~A}->203 \mathrm{~A}\) & 0.12336
\end{tabular}
```

| $192 \mathrm{~A}->202 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.14806 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $192 \mathrm{~A}->203 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.21813 |
| $192 \mathrm{~A}->206 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.14414 |
| $193 \mathrm{~A}->208 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.10326 |
| $169 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.18624 |
| $171 \mathrm{~B}->195 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.18618 |
| $177 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.36444 |
| $180 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.13712 |
| $186 \mathrm{~B}->201 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.14046 |
| $189 \mathrm{~B}->203 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.12336 |
| $192 \mathrm{~B}->202 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.14805 |
| $192 \mathrm{~B}->203 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.21812 |
| $192 \mathrm{~B}->206 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.14414 |
| $193 \mathrm{~B}->208 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.10326 |

Excited State 274: $1.000-\mathrm{A} \quad 5.8305 \mathrm{eV} \quad 212.65 \mathrm{~nm} \quad \mathrm{f}=0.0269 \quad\langle\mathrm{~S} * * 2\rangle=0.000$

| $177 \mathrm{~A}->197 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.11743 |
| :--- | ---: |
| $185 \mathrm{~A}->201 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.10834 |
| $186 \mathrm{~A}->200 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.10043 |
| $186 \mathrm{~A}->201 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.33479 |
| $187 \mathrm{~A}->201 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.14298 |
| $189 \mathrm{~A}->202 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.21829 |
| $189 \mathrm{~A}->203 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.28204 |
| $192 \mathrm{~A}->203 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.14360 |
| $194 \mathrm{~A}->220 \mathrm{~A}$ | 0.11901 |


| $194 \mathrm{~A}->222 \mathrm{~A}$ | -0.14291 |
| :--- | :--- |
| $177 \mathrm{~B}->197 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.11743 |
| $185 \mathrm{~B}->201 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.10834 |
| $186 \mathrm{~B}->200 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.10043 |
| $186 \mathrm{~B}->201 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.33479 |
| $187 \mathrm{~B}->201 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.14298 |
| $189 \mathrm{~B}->202 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.21829 |
| $189 \mathrm{~B}->203 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.28204 |
| $192 \mathrm{~B}->203 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.14360 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->220 \mathrm{~B}$ | 0.11902 |
| $194 \mathrm{~B}->222 \mathrm{~B}$ | -0.14291 |

## Tables for the results of DFT calculations in Chapter 3

Table 5. Geometry optimized by DFT for the closed-shell singlet state of [Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$. Optimized at the B3LYP level of DFT using the LanL2DZ basis set with solvation in DMF taken into consideration (PCM). ${ }^{\text {a }}$

|  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | :--- |
| Atom |  | Y |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 1.88960604 | 2.62694401 | -3.15739506 |
| C | 1.14130524 | 3.81672267 | -3.09443479 |
| C | 0.17277284 | 3.96082132 | -2.08707932 |
| C | -0.03124473 | 2.92065100 | -1.16544103 |
| C | 1.64683766 | 1.62048273 | -2.21078093 |
| C | -1.01842005 | 2.97859851 | -0.06553876 |
| C | -1.86808984 | 4.05254244 | 0.25215919 |
| C | -2.72449210 | 3.93484537 | 1.36364116 |
| H | -3.38566308 | 4.75469802 | 1.62350724 |
| C | -2.71852064 | 2.76550611 | 2.14824310 |
| C | -1.85359267 | 1.71510146 | 1.79409675 |
| H | 2.64698138 | 2.47511622 | -3.91843649 |
| H | 1.30778416 | 4.61448393 | -3.81080697 |
| H | 2.20592770 | 0.69287653 | -2.22228501 |
| H | -3.36638017 | 2.68782882 | 3.01313227 |
| N | 0.71268141 | 1.75405640 | -1.23443367 |
| N | -1.04838397 | 1.84459344 | 0.69711894 |
| H | -0.41172908 | 4.87111092 | -2.02064050 |
| H | -1.86484711 | 4.96033623 | -0.33939669 |
| C | -1.68127581 | 0.42700786 | 2.50058996 |
| C | -2.40891133 | 0.06096054 | 3.64496708 |
| C | -0.49949740 | -1.62233051 | 2.55670737 |
| C | -2.16823415 | -1.18190484 | 4.25403859 |
| H | -3.15075402 | 0.73404301 | 4.05895612 |
| C | -1.19794757 | -2.03724309 | 3.70055140 |
|  |  |  |  |

H
H
H
N
Ru
N
C
C
C
C
C
H
C
H
C
N
H
C
H
C
H
C
H
Cl
C
H
H
C
H
H

H

| 0.25828167 | -2.24980975 | 2.10405942 |
| ---: | ---: | ---: |
| -2.72382198 | -1.47324327 | 5.13936086 |
| -0.98023293 | -3.00432353 | 4.14000871 |
| -0.72698262 | -0.42229550 | 1.96367674 |
| 0.23339492 | 0.37751412 | 0.27550889 |
| 1.51575772 | -1.21083301 | -0.21521452 |
| 0.99489019 | -2.14403607 | -1.08708149 |
| 2.77513901 | -1.37999806 | 0.26756717 |
| 1.74931838 | -3.26232252 | -1.48034584 |
| -0.37686613 | -1.86256842 | -1.54066749 |
| 3.57830157 | -2.47594593 | -0.09053299 |
| 3.11242349 | -0.60841767 | 0.95136249 |
| 3.04860435 | -3.43084393 | -0.98053661 |
| 1.33737981 | -3.99401779 | -2.16405027 |
| -1.09085713 | -2.66747941 | -2.44427860 |
| -0.94612112 | -0.71787668 | -1.01742328 |
| 3.63699563 | -4.29250973 | -1.28070749 |
| -2.39350875 | -2.31020816 | -2.81814234 |
| -0.63992089 | -3.56195557 | -2.85564375 |
| -2.20881477 | -0.37605297 | -1.38643342 |
| -2.94642668 | -2.92839303 | -3.51847097 |
| -2.97233180 | -1.14428185 | -2.28024438 |
| -2.60430507 | 0.53535984 | -0.95501719 |
| 1.89955160 | 1.51665032 | 1.80010195 |
| -4.37153639 | -0.70702442 | -2.68057805 |
| -4.36733162 | 0.31746126 | -3.06196810 |
| -4.75761097 | -1.35576406 | -3.47131604 |
| 4.96639006 | -2.64680262 | 0.50468623 |
| 4.91228206 | -2.73976773 | 1.59350030 |
| 5.43570378 | -3.55440024 | 0.11545783 |
| -5.33791294 | -0.73049099 | -1.54591233 |
| -6.58698524 | -1.45443449 | 0.10946532 |
| 5.86719459 | -1.50073053 | 0.20977929 |
| 7.25882915 | 0.17548338 | 0.49286763 |
| 8.11547499 | 1.19620520 | 1.13411489 |
| 7.83337727 | 2.18663339 | 0.76968486 |
| 7.97705355 | 1.15674753 | 2.21564974 |
| 9.16270258 | 0.99788317 | 0.89304399 |
|  | 164 |  |


| C | -7.19485723 | -2.33721009 | 1.12795303 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| H | -7.00665810 | -1.92737980 | 2.12310186 |
| H | -8.27133378 | -2.40542169 | 0.95432960 |
| H | -6.75213141 | -3.33169550 | 1.05548205 |
| C | 7.10992683 | -0.00730396 | -0.88674469 |
| C | 6.23892182 | -1.05738988 | -1.06469980 |
| C | -6.12282816 | 0.34787621 | -1.12184593 |
| C | -6.90436433 | -0.10578539 | -0.08352645 |
| C | -5.63973384 | -1.81183483 | -0.78551002 |
| C | 6.49950547 | -0.73910890 | 1.13549767 |
| H | 6.41273278 | -0.84586911 | 2.20363623 |
| H | 7.62172447 | 0.60624807 | -1.60878204 |
| H | 5.86746167 | -1.50967506 | -1.96830090 |
| H | -6.06482944 | 1.32156330 | -1.57841579 |
| H | -7.63747749 | 0.40592636 | 0.51659466 |
| H | -5.20206850 | -2.79119133 | -0.87807683 |

${ }^{a}$ Part of the Gaussian output file:

SCF Done: $\quad E($ RB3LYP $)=-1954.65219947 \quad$ a.u. after $\quad 1$ cycles

|  | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  | A | A | A |
| Frequencies -- | 6.7091 | 20.2934 | 21.9455 |
| Red. masses -- | 4.9865 | 5.1613 | 5.5454 |


| Zero-point correction $=$ | 0.642299 (Hartree/Particle) |
| :--- | :---: |
| Thermal correction to Energy $=$ | 0.681026 |
| Thermal correction to Enthalpy= | 0.681971 |
| Thermal correction to Gibbs Free Energy= | 0.567437 |
| Sum of electronic and zero-point Energies $=$ | -1954.009901 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Energies= | -1953.971173 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Enthalpies= | -1953.970229 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Free Energies= | -1954.084763 |


| Item |  | Value | Threshold | Converged? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Maximum Force |  | 0.000004 | 0.000450 | YES |
| RMS | Force | 0.000001 | 0.000300 | YES |
|  |  |  | 165 |  |

Table 6. Geometry optimized by DFT for the closed-shell singlet state of [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$. Optimized at the B3LYP level of DFT using the LanL2DZ basis set with solvation in DMF taken into consideration (PCM). ${ }^{\text {a }}$

|  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | :--- |
| Atom | X | Y |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.18054810 | -4.42198307 | -0.44916798 |
| C | -1.18754627 | -4.74250163 | -0.52890329 |
| C | -2.12992432 | -3.70207294 | -0.58526522 |
| C | -1.69347985 | -2.36686988 | -0.56136711 |
| C | 0.56200645 | -3.07219764 | -0.42745034 |
| C | -2.60266605 | -1.20173212 | -0.61984834 |
| C | -4.00258080 | -1.22521686 | -0.74717005 |
| C | -4.70034209 | -0.00338586 | -0.80677125 |
| H | -5.78068168 | -0.00407553 | -0.90589357 |
| C | -4.00386381 | 1.21930495 | -0.74994012 |
| C | -2.60393036 | 1.19754195 | -0.62253638 |
| H | 0.94038271 | -5.19442730 | -0.40499719 |
| H | -1.51389210 | -5.77723927 | -0.54730650 |
| H | 1.60403464 | -2.78161839 | -0.36987519 |
| H | -4.54387683 | 2.15680867 | -0.81160847 |
| N | -0.34396009 | -2.06217296 | -0.48196023 |
| N | -1.95051186 | -0.00167065 | -0.54963732 |
| H | -3.18818170 | -3.92864449 | -0.64632775 |
| H | -4.54165286 | -2.16340364 | -0.80667751 |
| C | -1.69599711 | 2.36377998 | -0.56650077 |
| C | -2.13393283 | 3.69844993 | -0.59319400 |
| C | 0.55869894 | 3.07185545 | -0.43396681 |
| C | -1.19270237 | 4.74002088 | -0.53896933 |
| H | -3.19244665 | 3.92369255 | -0.65471736 |
| C | 0.17575151 | 4.42116045 | -0.45850833 |
| H | 1.60103119 | 2.78250574 | -0.37573166 |
| H | -0.52015958 | 5.77436584 | -0.55954116 |
| H | 0.93472863 | 5.19453532 | -0.41589535 |
| N | 2.06072368 | -0.48642127 |  |
|  |  | 166 |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |


| Ru | 0.03719969 | -0.00048327 | -0.46568623 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| N | 2.13347850 | 0.00074912 | -0.27541178 |
| C | 2.60317369 | 0.00210603 | 1.01772811 |
| C | 3.02058023 | -0.00016349 | -1.30966335 |
| C | 3.98730642 | 0.00209989 | 1.27676202 |
| C | 1.55923178 | 0.00333974 | 2.05476714 |
| C | 4.41412238 | 0.00000737 | -1.12343123 |
| H | 2.57796895 | -0.00110597 | -2.29941501 |
| C | 4.89207596 | 0.00104570 | 0.20822199 |
| H | 4.35596291 | 0.00277418 | 2.29563918 |
| C | 1.81378414 | 0.00571997 | 3.43966626 |
| N | 0.26367237 | 0.00212009 | 1.58803467 |
| H | 5.96084732 | 0.00101173 | 0.40309995 |
| C | 0.74813777 | 0.00657889 | 4.34644713 |
| H | 2.83328989 | 0.00695785 | 3.80602929 |
| C | -0.76814677 | 0.00291578 | 2.47797945 |
| H | 0.94437608 | 0.00838779 | 5.41479212 |
| C | -0.58367286 | 0.00508510 | 3.87008147 |
| H | -1.76629571 | 0.00175917 | 2.05768403 |
| Cl | 0.05435339 | -0.00307923 | -3.00276876 |
| C | -1.76710088 | 0.00579691 | 4.81138361 |
| H | -1.74821767 | -0.87648830 | 5.46372155 |
| H | -1.74897306 | 0.88975955 | 5.46146344 |
| C | 5.35542632 | -0.00092684 | -2.30710363 |
| H | 4.80763374 | -0.00242785 | -3.25478669 |
| H | 6.00641726 | 0.88262031 | -2.29095562 |
| H | 6.00750790 | -0.88361675 | -2.28874493 |
| H | -2.71588254 | 0.00468304 | 4.26540085 |

${ }^{a}$ Part of the Gaussian output file:

SCF Done: $\quad E($ RB3LYP $)=-1425.19309875$
a.u. after 1 cycles

1
A

2
A
3
A
39.4597 39.5289
5.1091
5.1975
0.451727 (Hartree/Particle)

| Thermal correction to Energy $=$ | 0.480308 |
| :--- | :---: |
| Thermal correction to Enthalpy $=$ | 0.481252 |
| Thermal correction to Gibbs Free Energy= | 0.392048 |
| Sum of electronic and zero-point Energies $=$ | -1424.741371 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Energies= | -1424.712791 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Enthalpies= | -1424.711847 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Free Energies= | -1424.801051 |


|  | Item | Value | Threshold | Converged? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Maximum Force | 0.000008 | 0.000450 | YES |  |
| RMS | Force | 0.000001 | 0.000300 | YES |

Table 7. Geometry optimized by DFT for the doublet state of singly-reduced [Ru_Im] ${ }^{3+}$. Optimized at the UB3LYP level of DFT using the LanL2DZ basis set with solvation in DMF taken into consideration (PCM). ${ }^{\text {a }}$

|  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :--- |
| Atom | X | Y | Z |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 2.08693902 | 1.87256629 | -3.52096736 |
| C | 1.44128720 | 3.09915682 | -3.77041417 |
| C | 0.50048044 | 3.57526563 | -2.84269324 |
| C | 0.21961974 | 2.82462059 | -1.68770694 |
| C | 1.77093904 | 1.16353536 | -2.35289841 |
| C | -0.74894112 | 3.23841584 | -0.65022970 |
| C | -1.50551162 | 4.42318672 | -0.61764831 |
| C | -2.36646040 | 4.65184645 | 0.47364190 |
| H | -2.95608031 | 5.56181095 | 0.51367498 |
| C | -2.45975250 | 3.71063846 | 1.51783982 |
| C | -1.68680087 | 2.53817096 | 1.44694851 |
| H | 2.81918790 | 1.46944242 | -4.21215441 |
| H | 1.66503638 | 3.67111307 | -4.66516536 |
| H | 2.24493383 | 0.21795232 | -2.11786507 |
| H | -3.11513823 | 3.89599394 | 2.36092660 |
| N | 0.86232845 | 1.61817477 | -1.45052018 |

N
H
H
C
C
C
C
H
C
H
H
H
N
Ru
N
C
C
C
C
C
H
C
H
C
N
H
C
H
C
H
C
H
Cl
C
H
H
C
H

| -0.86780489 | 2.33080856 | 0.36880671 |
| ---: | ---: | ---: |
| -0.00680874 | 4.51756369 | -3.01661993 |
| -1.42830109 | 5.15610795 | -1.41257923 |
| -1.63333228 | 1.44171497 | 2.43746060 |
| -2.39619911 | 1.41283462 | 3.61784792 |
| -0.64972759 | -0.64165882 | 2.98544082 |
| -2.27543736 | 0.32485314 | 4.49804692 |
| -3.07430434 | 2.22672889 | 3.84884198 |
| -1.38816152 | -0.72034388 | 4.17522177 |
| 0.04819415 | -1.41887974 | 2.69735882 |
| -2.85890927 | 0.29387644 | 5.41258101 |
| -1.26595126 | -1.57859426 | 4.82708069 |
| -0.75902232 | 0.40922605 | 2.13097194 |
| 0.27065889 | 0.70703686 | 0.33586434 |
| 1.41350103 | -1.06677144 | 0.24949108 |
| 0.78740944 | -2.11594546 | -0.45223428 |
| 2.64163150 | -1.26253493 | 0.78763133 |
| 1.47301220 | -3.36683551 | -0.59099257 |
| -0.51545946 | -1.83033200 | -0.95776651 |
| 3.35495021 | -2.46692972 | 0.67454441 |
| 3.05072773 | -0.40992329 | 1.32245355 |
| 2.73478996 | -3.54032260 | -0.04030785 |
| 0.99904447 | -4.18414921 | -1.12352828 |
| -1.32974104 | -2.74693993 | -1.70155993 |
| -1.02203294 | -0.53857369 | -0.68747598 |
| 3.24623583 | -4.49499778 | -0.14155791 |
| -2.59483996 | -2.38588590 | -2.13141327 |
| -0.94302241 | -3.73407324 | -1.93119215 |
| -2.26837374 | -0.20837648 | -1.11126825 |
| -3.20121493 | -3.08749627 | -2.69908333 |
| -3.10195940 | -1.07600004 | -1.82630623 |
| -2.60537301 | 0.79521933 | -0.87056528 |
| 2.06834499 | 2.02176043 | 1.59706702 |
| -4.46597815 | -0.62900575 | -2.27573561 |
| -4.59512769 | 0.44842559 | -2.13051791 |
| -4.64129929 | -0.85502461 | -3.33297858 |
| 4.72249276 | -2.61209854 | 1.29556710 |
| 4.77738360 | -2.13419636 | 2.27802852 |
|  | 169 |  |


| H | 4.98348329 | -3.66795325 | 1.41792817 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| N | -5.58522392 | -1.31485516 | -1.53118418 |
| N | -6.74516521 | -2.27783185 | 0.06788539 |
| N | 5.81506767 | -1.98675276 | 0.47060124 |
| N | 7.51326424 | -0.72041977 | -0.11834527 |
| C | 8.59615738 | 0.28381376 | -0.06971614 |
| H | 8.40386992 | 1.06709257 | -0.80702293 |
| H | 8.63264039 | 0.72586083 | 0.92726717 |
| H | 9.55204639 | -0.19942695 | -0.28573156 |
| C | -7.10242092 | -2.89353756 | 1.36292411 |
| H | -7.92942961 | -2.34068611 | 1.81501232 |
| H | -7.39758716 | -3.93370482 | 1.20493660 |
| H | -6.23818975 | -2.85950384 | 2.02864038 |
| C | 7.18749135 | -1.51243628 | -1.22465677 |
| C | 6.12297887 | -2.30441128 | -0.85557886 |
| C | -6.87430812 | -1.52610557 | -2.02902213 |
| C | -7.60231943 | -2.13023847 | -1.02768856 |
| C | -5.53098765 | -1.77654674 | -0.26094393 |
| C | 6.66813108 | -1.02606164 | 0.89466860 |
| H | 6.67380730 | -0.57518044 | 1.87267854 |
| H | 7.72436443 | -1.45096592 | -2.15626350 |
| H | 5.57711407 | -3.04318179 | -1.41681498 |
| H | -7.16322402 | -1.24135911 | -3.02670586 |
| H | -8.62712012 | -2.46120574 | -1.00928197 |
| H | -4.66581742 | -1.75570214 | 0.37822481 |

${ }^{a}$ Part of the Gaussian output file:

SCF Done: $\quad E($ UB3LYP $)=-1954.77181259 \quad$ a.u. after $\quad 1$ cycles

|  | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  | A | A | A |
| Frequencies -- | 10.0147 | 16.6793 | 19.6853 |
| Red. masses -- | 5.3921 | 5.8436 | 5.1289 |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| Zero-point correction= | 0.637536 (Hartree/Particle) |  |  |
| Thermal correction to Energy $=$ | 0.677063 |  |  |


| Thermal correction to Enthalpy= | 0.678007 |
| :--- | :---: |
| Thermal correction to Gibbs Free Energy= | 0.559795 |
| Sum of electronic and zero-point Energies= | -1954.134277 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Energies= | -1954.094749 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Enthalpies= | -1954.093805 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Free Energies= | -1954.212017 |


|  | Item | Value | Threshold | Converged? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Maximum | Force | 0.000003 | 0.000450 | YES |
| RMS | Force | 0.000001 | 0.000300 | YES |

Table 8. Geometry optimized by DFT for the doublet state of singly-reduced [Ru_Me] ${ }^{+}$. Optimized at the UB3LYP level of DFT using the LanL2DZ basis set with solvation in DMF taken into consideration (PCM). ${ }^{\text {a }}$

|  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | :--- |
| Atom |  | Y | Z |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.26189699 | -4.38579652 | -0.71762853 |
| C | -1.12494770 | -4.72262868 | -0.80305979 |
| C | -2.07313113 | -3.70398229 | -0.79702452 |
| C | -1.67176913 | -2.33876452 | -0.70860100 |
| C | 0.61663601 | -3.03862377 | -0.63059484 |
| C | -2.57408643 | -1.21365744 | -0.70087545 |
| C | -3.98593509 | -1.22285415 | -0.81714405 |
| C | -4.69633293 | -0.01273301 | -0.81408244 |
| H | -5.77836102 | -0.02125453 | -0.90610205 |
| C | -4.00864639 | 1.23212057 | -0.70308771 |
| C | -2.61495715 | 1.21798597 | -0.58674379 |
| H | 1.03192854 | -5.15015713 | -0.71993716 |
| H | -1.43537002 | -5.76159521 | -0.87154710 |
| H | 1.65813746 | -2.73943419 | -0.56544865 |
| H | -4.56283169 | 2.16431890 | -0.71629964 |
| N | -0.29333343 | -2.02249934 | -0.62604955 |
| N | -1.93492694 | 0.02246964 | -0.57238525 |

H
H
C
C
C
C
H
C
H
H
H
N
Ru
N
C
C
C
C
C
H
C
H
C
N
H
C
H
C
H
C
H
Cl
C
H
H
C
H
H

| -3.13064733 | -3.94310444 | -0.85912973 |
| ---: | ---: | ---: |
| -4.52078728 | -2.16255583 | -0.91755588 |
| -1.72355886 | 2.38449391 | -0.46947284 |
| -2.16684629 | 3.72269818 | -0.42956827 |
| 0.52931192 | 3.11359368 | -0.27947634 |
| -1.24045269 | 4.76768253 | -0.31401442 |
| -3.22825994 | 3.93858279 | -0.48891898 |
| 0.13755160 | 4.45518344 | -0.23685713 |
| 1.57458091 | 2.83032125 | -0.22753796 |
| -1.57688711 | 5.79945953 | -0.28475302 |
| 0.88908589 | 5.23258441 | -0.14767472 |
| -0.36286635 | 2.08822584 | -0.39457849 |
| 0.06203004 | 0.03508106 | -0.47382951 |
| 2.14610324 | 0.03677579 | -0.22500277 |
| 2.57590165 | -0.05627095 | 1.08130875 |
| 3.07276519 | 0.11495466 | -1.22420759 |
| 3.95178940 | -0.07272130 | 1.38618967 |
| 1.49835355 | -0.12772402 | 2.07775470 |
| 4.45797531 | 0.10411332 | -0.99126798 |
| 2.66193778 | 0.18460350 | -2.22567609 |
| 4.89289608 | 0.00690531 | 0.35320157 |
| 4.28482579 | -0.14624672 | 2.41515319 |
| 1.70335110 | -0.22034021 | 3.46871870 |
| 0.21830659 | -0.09315931 | 1.56316168 |
| 5.95483005 | -0.00630830 | 0.58309016 |
| 0.60727397 | -0.27771733 | 4.33611268 |
| 2.71038529 | -0.24674599 | 3.86825183 |
| -0.84448284 | -0.15017315 | 2.41817372 |
| 0.76472448 | -0.34885621 | 5.40872288 |
| -0.70734501 | -0.24253437 | 3.81159159 |
| -1.82433494 | -0.12082500 | 1.95788913 |
| 0.15616151 | 0.21851491 | -3.05246485 |
| -1.92346665 | -0.30284088 | 4.70955890 |
| -1.92950488 | -1.22794439 | 5.30034447 |
| -1.92872491 | 0.53455035 | 5.41920800 |
| 5.43956286 | 0.19146731 | -2.13942835 |
| 4.92344105 | 0.25443779 | -3.10297938 |
| 6.08375795 | 1.07486718 | -2.04004169 |
|  | 172 |  |


| H | 6.09716889 | -0.68726863 | -2.16225404 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| H | -2.85198809 | -0.26345524 | 4.13072643 |

${ }^{\text {a }}$ Part of the Gaussian output file:

SCF Done: $\quad E($ UB3LYP $)=-1425.29842979 \quad$ a.u. after 1 cycles

|  | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Frequencies -- | A | A | A |
| Red. masses -- | 4.9528 | 32.7084 | 39.2632 |
| R. | 5.0614 | 5.1271 |  |


| Zero-point correction $=$ | 0.446325 (Hartree/Particle) |
| :--- | :---: |
| Thermal correction to Energy= | 0.475405 |
| Thermal correction to Enthalpy= | 0.476349 |
| Thermal correction to Gibbs Free Energy= | 0.385648 |
| Sum of electronic and zero-point Energies $=$ | -1424.852105 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Energies= | -1424.823024 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Enthalpies= | -1424.822080 |
| Sum of electronic and thermal Free Energies= | -1424.912782 |


| Item |  | Value | Threshold | Converged? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Maximum Force | 0.000028 | 0.000450 | YES |  |
| RMS | Force | 0.000003 | 0.000300 | YES |

## Acknowledgements

This doctoral thesis is the summary of the author's studies from April 2013 to March 2019 at the Department of Chemistry, Faculty of Science, Kyushu University under the direction of Professor Ken Sakai.

The author expresses his deepest gratitude to Professor Dr. Ken Sakai for his significant guidance, continuous encouragement, and valuable discussion. The author could learn much from him not only chemistry but also attitude toward research. The author really appreciates Associate Professor Dr. Hironobu Ozawa for his instructive direction. The author is also deeply grateful to Assistant Professor Dr. Kosei Yamauchi for his valuable suggestion and discussion about research. The author appreciates Assistant Professor Dr. Alexander Rene Parent in University of North Dakota in USA for his valuable suggestion. The author is equally grateful to Dr. Kyoji Kitamoto for his kindness and valuable discussion. The author appreciates Dr. Arnau Call and Dr. Mihaela Cibian for their encouragement and valuable advises.

The author is grateful to Associate Professor Dr. Motonori Watanabe in Kyushu University for the measurement of ESI-TOF-MS.

Acknowledge is made to all members of Sakai Laboratory for their valuable suggestion, heartfelt encouragement and friendship during his time in the Lab.

The author deeply appreciates 'International Institute for Carbon Neutral Energy' for the financial support as a research assistant.

Finally, the author wishes to offer thank for his family for their continuous, warmhearted encouragement and financial support.

## List of Publications

## Chapter 1.

" $\mathrm{Pt}(\mathrm{II})$-Catalyzed Photosynthesis for $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ Evolution Cycling Between Singly and Triply Reduced Species"
Keiya Yamamoto, Kyoji Kitamoto, Kosei Yamauchi and Ken Sakai Chem. Commun., 2015, 51, 14516-14519.

## Chapter 2.

"Photocatalytic $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ Evolution Using a Ru Chromophore Tethered to Six Viologen Acceptors"
Keiya Yamamoto, Arnau Call and Ken Sakai
Chem. Eur. J., 2018, 24, 16620-16629 (Selected as a Very Important Paper).

## Chapter 3.

" $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ Reduction Catalyzed by a Ru Complex Having Imidazolium Moieties"
Keiya Yamamoto and Ken Sakai
Manuscript in preparation.

## Other Publications

1. "Near-Infrared Light-Driven Hydrogen Evolution from Water Using a Polypyridyl Triruthenium Photosensitizer"

Yutaro Tsuji, Keiya Yamamoto, Kosei Yamauchi and Ken Sakai
Angew. Chem. Int. Ed., 2018, 57, 208-212.

